



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

2 45 0417 6107



LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD

151

LANE



MEDICAL

LIBRARY

LEVI COOPER LANE FUND

PRESENTED TO—



The New York Academy of Medicine.

By

The Society of the New York Hospital,

March, 1898.



151
LANE

MEDICAL



LIBRARY

LEVI COOPER LANE FUND

—PRESENTED TO—

The New York Academy of Medicine.



By

The Society of the New York Hospital,

March, 1898.

o. 17.

RITY



FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE STATE BOARD
OF
HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY
LANE LIBRARY
MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHICH IS ADDED

A COMPILATION OF THE STATUTES UNDER WHICH THE
BOARD PERFORMS ITS DUTIES.



JANUARY, 1880.

BOSTON :
Rand, Avery, & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth,
117 FRANKLIN STREET.

1880.

42

Y9A9B11 39A1

511
v. 1
1879/80

AN INDEX BY TOPICS.

	PAGE
Index	iii
Members of the Board	vii
REPORT OF THE BOARD.	
Organization of the Board	viii-civ ix
PART FIRST. — PUBLIC HEALTH	
Noxious and Offensive Trades	xi-xviii xi
Water Supplies	xii
Registration of Vital Statistics	xv
The Regulation of the Practice of Medicine	xvi
Local Boards of Health	xvi
The Public Institutions	xvii
Investigations by the Health Department	xviii
PART SECOND. — LUNACY	
Powers and Duties of the Board	xix-xliii xix
Increase of Insanity	xxi
Cost of Insanity	xxii
General Statistics of Insanity	xxiv
Institutions Reviewed	xxvii-xxxviii
1. The Worcester Hospital	xxvii
2. The Taunton Hospital	xxviii
3. The Northampton Hospital	xxix
4. The Danvers Hospital	xxx
5. The Tewksbury Asylum	xxxi
6. The McLean Asylum	xxxii
7. The Boston Hospital and Ipswich Receptacle	xxxiii
8. Private Asylums	xxxiv
The State Establishments in General	xxxv
The Law of Commitment	xxxix
The Law of Discharge	xli
PART THIRD. — CHARITIES	
<i>Department of the In-Door Poor</i>	xliv-lxi
1. Immigration	xliv
Statistics of Immigration	xlv
2. Division concerning Settlement of Paupers	xlvi
Statistics of Settlement	xlix
3. Division of Transportation	l
Statistics of Transfers and Removals	lii
4. Division of Visitation	liv-lix
Statistics of Visitation	lv-lviii
Transfers from Charitable Institutions	lix

PART THIRD — CON.	PAGE
<i>Department of the Out-Door Poor</i>	lxi-lxvii
The Out-Door Poor	lxi
1. The Sick State Poor	lxii
2. The Temporary Aid of the Poor	lxiii
3. Foundlings and Deserted Infants	lxiv
4. The Auditing of Claims	lxv
5. Small Pox and Contagious Diseases	lxv
The Pauper Abstract	lxvii
PART FOURTH. — FINANCES	lxviii-lxxix
Receipts, Expenses, and Estimates	lxviii-lxxvii
Expenses for 1878-9	lxxviii
SUPPLEMENT	lxxx-civ
Final Report of General Agent	lxxx
Final Report of Visiting Agency	xev
Expenses of the Board in Detail	xcvi
Number of Inmates Jan. 1, 1880	ciii

APPENDIX.

[Paged from 1 to 164.]

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT	1-56
LAWS RELATING TO HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY	59-162
PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS	2-38
Part I. — Cost of Support and Relief	2-15
Part II. — Number Supported and Relieved	6-29
Table I. — Number and Cost of Town and City Poor	2-29
II. — Children and Insane Persons among Town and City Poor	30-37
III. — Census of Pauperism (1877-78-79)	38
STATE ESTABLISHMENTS	39-47
Table IV. — Population, 1878 and 1879	39
V. — General Valuation, 1879	40
VI. — Valuation of Personal Property, 1879	41
VII. — Receipts, 1878-79	43
VIII. — Expenditures, 1878-79	44
IX. — Financial Condition, Sept. 30, 1879	46
X. — Comparative Weekly Cost, by items	47
INSANITY IN HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS	48-53
Table XI. — Admissions, Discharges, &c., 1878-79	48
XII. — Number remaining in Hospitals and Asylums since 1864	50
XIII. — State Poor remaining Sept. 30, since 1854	51
XIV. — Average Number of State Poor since 1854	52
PAUPERISM AND THE REFORMATORIES	53-56
Table XV. — Persons Supported and Relieved, 1877-78-79	53
XVI. — General Statistics of Town Paupers since 1864	54
XVII. — Population of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, 1878-79	55
XVIII. — Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools since 1854	56

INDEX.

v

	PAGE
LAWS RELATING TO HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY	59-162
I. — THE ORGANIC ACT	59-62
An Act to create a State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59
II. — THE HEALTH LAWS	62-76
An Act to establish a State Board of Health	62
An Act concerning slaughter-houses and noxious and offensive trades	63
An Act to provide for the investigation of the question of the use of running streams as common sewers in its relation to the public health	64
Resolve authorizing the State Board of Health to exam- ine into the pollution of sources of water-supply, etc.	65
An Act relative to the pollution of rivers, streams, and ponds, used as sources of water-supply	66
An Act concerning the sewage of the State Prison	67
An Act in relation to the discharge of sewage into the Roxbury Canal	68
An Act for the disposal of the sewage of the Reformatory Prison for Women	69
An Act to provide for certain returns to be made by water boards, water commissioners, and water com- panies	71
An Act relating to small-pox, and other diseases danger- ous to the public health, and providing for the reim- bursement, &c.	73
An Act relating to small-pox	73
An Act relating to dangerous diseases	74
An Act relating to the restraining and muzzling of dogs	76
III. — THE LUNACY LAWS	76-98
A. <i>The Commitment of Lunatics</i>	76-81
Lunatics in the State Prison	81
Lunatics in other prisons	82
B. <i>Hospitals, Asylums, and Receptacles</i>	82-93
The State and city lunatic hospitals	82-93
An Act authorizing the appointment of trustees for the State Lunatic Hospital at Danvers	83
An Act establishing an Asylum for the Chronic Insane	83
The State Lunatic Hospitals in general	84
County receptacles for insane persons	87
The Boston Lunatic Hospital	89-92
Insane Criminals	92
C. <i>Visitation of Insane Persons</i>	93-94
Privileges of lunatics and their guardians	94
An Act to confer certain rights upon guardians of insane persons and minors	94
D. <i>The Discharge and Transfer of Lunatics</i>	94-98
E. <i>Idiots and the Idiot School</i>	98-100
IV. — THE LAWS RELATING TO PUBLIC CHARITY	100-162
A. <i>The In-Door Poor — The Settlement Laws</i>	102-127
State Almshouses	104
State Workhouse, &c.	107-115

	PAGE
THE SETTLEMENT LAWS	115-127
Settlement. — A Digest of Decisions	118-126
Bastard Children	126
A Digest of Decisions in Bastardy	127
Lunatic Hospital Finances	127
Alien Passengers	128-132
B. <i>The Visitation and Reformation of Children</i>	132-155
State Primary School	137-140
State Reform School	140-146
State Industrial School	146-155
Laws and Decisions concerning Young Offenders	153-154
C. <i>Laws Concerning the Out-door Poor</i>	155-159
1. The Care of the Sick Poor, and of Contagious Diseases	155
2. As to Indians, so-called	156
3. Support of State paupers, whose pauper wives have settle- ments in towns	156
4. Foundlings and Deserted Children	157
5. The Burial of State Paupers and persons found dead	157
6. Temporary aid of State paupers by cities and towns	159
7. Audit of claims against the Commonwealth for the sup- port and burial of the poor	159
D. <i>The Laws concerning Statistical Returns</i>	159-162
Records and Returns of city and town paupers	159
General Statistics	161
Removal of Children from City Almshouses	162
INSTITUTIONS UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE BOARD	163

ERRATUM.

On page xxxix, the passage concerning transfers from the State Prison is not clearly expressed. The special commission has never had power to commit except through a court; but it is doubtful if the court would now accept its certificate on account of the restriction in the Statutes of 1879, Chap. 195, Sec. 3.

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD.

vii

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.

Date of Appointment.	NAME.	Residence.	Qualified.	Term expires.
June 7, 1879 .	MOSES KIMBALL *	Boston .	June 12, 1879 .	June 7, 1884.
7, 1879 .	NATHAN ALLEN, M.D. *	Lowell .	19, 1879 .	7, 1880.
7, 1879 .	HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. †	Boston .	12, 1879 .	7, 1883.
7, 1879 .	CHARLES F. DONNELLY *	Boston .	16, 1879 .	7, 1883.
7, 1879 .	EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M.D.	Amherst .	18, 1879 .	7, 1881.
7, 1879 .	ALBERT WOOD, M.D.	Worcester .	10, 1879 .	7, 1880.
7, 1879 .	ROBERT T. DAVIS, M. D. †	Fall River .	14, 1879 .	7, 1882.
7, 1879 .	JOHN C. HOADLEY †	Lawrence .	19, 1879 .	7, 1881.
7, 1879 .	EZRA PARMENTER, M.D. .	Cambridge .	18, 1879 .	7, 1882.

HEADS OF DEPARTMENTS.

C. F. Folsom, Boston, <i>Secretary</i> . †	S. C. Wrightington, Fall River, <i>Superintendent of In-door Poor</i> . *
H. B. Wheelwright, Newburyport, <i>Supt. of Out-door Poor</i> . *	F. B. Sauborn, Concord, <i>Inspector of Charities</i> . *

* Former member of the Board of State Charities.

† Former member of the State Board of Health.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.

OFFICE OF THE BOARD, STATE HOUSE, }
BOSTON, DEC. 30, 1879. }

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council:—

The undersigned, members of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, herewith present, for the consideration of the General Court, their First Annual Report, to which are appended the Statutes under which the Board performs its duties.

MOSES KIMBALL.
HENRY I. BOWDITCH.
CHARLES F. DONNELLY.
EZRA PARMENTER.
ROBERT T. DAVIS.
EDWARD HITCHCOCK.
JOHN C. HOADLEY.
NATHAN ALLEN.
ALBERT WOOD.

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.

THE State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity was organized on the first of July of the present year. The Act creating it abolished the previously existing State Boards of Health and Charities, clothed the new Board with the powers formerly vested in them, and conferred upon it certain powers which the former Boards never possessed. The present Board was also given important duties with reference to the administration of the laws relating to Lunacy.

In order to perform such large and varied duties with a proper degree of efficiency, it was deemed necessary to divide the work of the Board into four departments corresponding to the several classes of subjects committed to its jurisdiction. The Secretary of the Board performs the executive duties of the Department of Health, and attends to the Sanitary Supervision of the Institutions, with such other duties as may be assigned him.

It was found necessary to establish a Department under an officer with the title of Inspector of Charities, who has charge of such statistical work, not otherwise assigned, as the Board shall direct, and who, under the direction of the Board, attends to the enforcement of the statutes regulating the commitment and detention of lunatics. It is his duty also to exercise constant watchfulness over all the institutions which the Board is required to supervise, and to perform such other service as shall be, from time to time, required of him.

The Department of Charities was subdivided into two divisions, entitled, respectively, the Department of the In-

DEPARTMENTS OF THE BOARD.

door Poor and the Department of the Out-door Poor. The chief executive officer of the former, styled Superintendent of the In-door Poor, is charged with the work of enforcing all provisions of law relating to State pauper inmates of the State Lunatic Hospitals, State Almshouses and Workhouses, and all the inmates of State Reformatories; the laws relating to alien passengers, and to proceedings in bastardy. He is also charged with the visitation of children who are the wards of the State; with the collection of all money due to the State for the support of inmates in the several State establishments; with the auditing of all bills of the several lunatic hospitals against the Commonwealth, for the support of non-settled lunatic paupers; and is subject to perform such other service as may from time to time be required of him. He is obliged to give a bond to the Treasurer of the Commonwealth in the sum of ten thousand dollars, with sufficient sureties, for the faithful performance of his duties.

To the Superintendent of the Out-door Poor is intrusted the duty of executing the provisions of law relating to the sick State poor, and those ill with contagious diseases; to the poor receiving temporary relief from the State; to foundlings and destitute infants, and to persons of Indian descent; and he is required to perform such other duties as may be from time to time imposed upon him.

The Board has appointed for the heads of these departments officers having ample experience in the work which they are required to perform.

As this Report relates chiefly to the first three months of the official existence of the Board, it suggests questions in relation to the Public Hygiene and the Charities of the Commonwealth, rather than makes recommendations, which require more careful investigation and mature consideration. We can only take a cursory view of the very wide field of labor which the policy of the State has intrusted to our supervision.

We are indebted to the reports of the several executive officers of the Board — Charles F. Folsom, Frank B. Sanborn, Stephen C. Wrightington, and Henry B. Wheelwright for much of the material of this Report.

THE PUBLIC HEALTH.

PART FIRST.

PUBLIC HEALTH.

THE State Board of Health reported its doings up to and including June 30, 1879, in its eleventh report for the half year ending at that date; so that a period of only three months is to be embraced in the remarks which follow, with regard to the operations of the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity. The papers and special reports relating to the public health prepared for publication, and referred to on page xviii. of this document, may be found in a supplement (soon to be printed) to this, the first Annual Report of the Board.

NOXIOUS AND OFFENSIVE TRADES.

No hearings have been held under the law regarding noxious and offensive trades; the few cases which came under the advice of the Board having been satisfactorily adjusted without any formal legal proceedings. During the early part of the summer, there were complaints of the Bradley Fertilizer Company at Weymouth, — a case heard by the former State Board of Health, where no judgment was rendered, — but the proprietors have apparently adopted the best means in their power to obviate the evil features of their business, and the complainants did not desire to press the matter further.

The hog-slaughtering establishment of Messrs. Niles Brothers in Belmont, seems to be well conducted, and so as to avoid reasonable complaint, except so far as the disposal of their drainage into Alewife Brook is concerned; although even that has been less objectionable of late, owing to the fact of the lime-process of precipitation having been used to partially cleanse the filthy waste-waters. The premises are now subject to frequent inspection by this Board, so as to prevent any

WATER SUPPLIES.

probable danger of pollution to Fresh Pond. The question of water-supply and sewerage is a difficult one in the district, and has been most carefully considered by a commission of experts appointed by the city of Cambridge, whose recommendations will soon be presented to the public. The whole case illustrates the danger of allowing one town to license offensive trades in its outskirts, where any nuisance that may arise from it will seriously affect another town.

The large slaughtering and packing-houses in the Miller's River District, and the Brighton abattoir, continue to be, in the main, satisfactorily managed; no formal complaints of them have been made to the Board, and the disagreeable odors from the fertilizer works on the abattoir grounds are now but slightly perceptible.

WATER SUPPLIES.

Under the law requiring this Board to supervise the water-supplies of the State, and to report from time to time, the Board has quite carefully considered the subject of impurities arising from vegetable growths, and has employed Dr. W. G. Farlow, Professor of Botany in Harvard University, to prepare a paper on that subject, with an appendix, containing the evidence showing the influence upon health of the Mystic Pond water, during the past summer.

Considerable attention has been given to a general view of the water-supplies of the State, many of which have been personally visited by the Secretary of the Board. In the smaller towns supplied by wells, there is danger of pollution from vaults, sink-spouts, cess-pools, and other causes. Where rain-water is stored for drinking purposes, it is sometimes filtered, often not, now and then exposed to the same sources of contamination as wells, and frequently dangerous to health, owing to accumulated organic matter from the air, roofs, etc.

Part of Attleborough is supplied by a deep well.

In Chester, Hopkinton, Montague, Palmer, Rowley, Shelburne, Southwick and West Stockbridge springs from the hills are used by a part of the inhabitants, and the water from them in some cases conveyed to the houses by lead pipes. Water is introduced from springs by aqueduct com-

WATER SUPPLIES.

panies and private parties in Chicopee, as well as for parts of Ashburnham and Hopkinton.

In Adams, Fitchburg, Great Barrington, Lenox, North Adams, Stockbridge, Westfield, West Springfield, and Williamstown, public water-supplies have been introduced from mountain streams of great purity, which seem to be fully protected against any likelihood of contamination; in South Hadley Falls from a pure brook; in West Brookfield from one pure reservoir and one reported to be not wholly so.

Beverly, Danvers, Greenfield, Holyoke, Pittsfield, Plymouth, Salem, and parts of Middleton and Peabody get their water from natural ponds, so far from the centres of population as to be apparently well protected; and to this list should be added, with some reservation as to farming land, Concord and parts of Lincoln, and also Wayland. The ponds supplying Lee, Malden, Medford, Melrose, and a part of Peabody, are beyond great danger at present, but like Watuppa Lake, supplying Fall River, they will require careful watching and frequent examination. Some of them may need measures to protect them from contamination in the future.

Lake Cochituate and Dug Pond, supplying the city of Boston in part, and the town of Natick, are polluted to some extent by indirect drainage from Natick, and may require the further consideration of this Board under the law, unless protected by the respective water boards of those places.

Mystic Pond, supplying Charlestown, Chelsea, East Boston (to which the Cochituate mains are now also laid), Everett, and Somerville, is still somewhat polluted, and its drainage-area is in the midst of a rather densely populated manufacturing community. Its waters have been much injured for domestic uses too, of late, by the presence, in the hot months, of an alga, as described by Professor Farlow. Investigations are now making with reference to this particular source of supply, and the Boston water board is removing sources of pollution, with the co-operation of this Board, which has examined the localities, and given hearings to parties interested.

Fresh Pond, the source of supply in part of Cambridge,

WATER SUPPLIES.

is so situated as to require careful attention, while parts of its former collecting area, namely, Little Pond and Wellington Brook, are very considerably contaminated by garden-farms.

In Arlington, Athol, Leominster, Lynn, New Bedford, Northampton, Springfield, West Springfield, Winchester and Worcester, and for part of the supply of Boston, storage-basins are formed by damming streams, and making basins of surface water more or less shallow, in some of which there are objectionable features.

Another form of water supply is from large wells, sometimes called filter-basins, in the lowest portion of some large drainage-area, and consequently near a river or pond. The cities and towns supplied wholly or in part in this way, are Taunton, on the Taunton River; Lowell, Lawrence, and a small part of Haverhill, on the Merrimac River; on the Charles River, Brookline, Newton, and Waltham, to which will probably be soon added Watertown. Woburn is supplied from a filter basin near Horn Pond.

Lawrence and Lowell also take, at different times, from one-fourth to about one-half of their supplies directly from the river, polluted somewhat, as it is, by a flow of some miles past several cities. This danger, however, as far as chemical examination goes, is a hypothetical, rather than a practical one, as may be seen by referring to the paper on pollution of streams.

At Brockton, Foxborough, Marblehead, Middleborough, and Newburyport, legislative acts have been passed, authorizing the introduction of water; at Amherst and Hingham the work of introducing a water supply is in progress.

The danger to surface-wells from having any loose-walled cesspools, or privy-vaults near them, has been repeatedly illustrated in the reports of the former Board of Health, and is again this year very strikingly shown in eight cases of typhoid-fever from one well and twelve from another, reported in Fairhaven and Scituate. The necessity of frequently cleaning cisterns for rain-water, and of renewing the filters, has also been dwelt upon.

The natural ponds, if deep, isolated, in gravel or loose soil,

REGISTRATION OF VITAL STATISTICS.

and supplied chiefly from underground springs, are thoroughly satisfactory.

The ponds supplied by surface water are apt to be more troublesome in proportion to their shallowness, the character of the soil, the sources of pollution about them, the temperature of their water, and other conditions not entirely known. A certain degree of annoyance has been for some years past attached to them, now and then for a few weeks at a time; but the recently-observed algæ, as seen in a few of our ponds of late years, are not yet well enough understood to allow positive statements with regard to them, as a probable cause of contamination.

The Merrimac River water, when used at Lowell, passes chiefly through a filter-bed. Filters, too, serve to remove a certain vegetable matter from the Arlington and Wayland supplies.

As to the methods of collecting and storing water, there is a great difference in different parts of the State, especially from the large wells or filter-galleries. They may be covered or open, deep or shallow, large or small, with reservoirs for distribution, or not, and, finally, having different varieties of soil from which to draw their supplies.

In order to faithfully conform to the statutes in the supervision of these various sources of water-supply, so vital to the health of the community, it is of the utmost importance that the Board should be able to employ a chemist permanently.

REGISTRATION OF VITAL STATISTICS.

By request of the Secretary of State, the statistics of births, marriages, and deaths, as collected by him, have been supervised and edited by the Secretary of this Board, thus saving a considerable sum to the Commonwealth, and raising the standard of accuracy and completeness in the original returns from the cities and towns.

The very marked diminution in the mortality from typhoid-fever is striking, and may probably be attributed to improved drinking-water more than to any one other cause. Diarrhoeal diseases, too, seem to have felt markedly the influen-

REGULATION OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

the improved sanitation of recent years. Consumption shows a marked decrease, and, probably no other disease has had more attention paid to the means of its prevention in the last quarter of a century, at least in this State; while apoplexy, paralysis, insanity, Bright's disease, and cancer, have become more and more prevalent, as the artificial circumstances of life have become more prominent in the crowding of people into cities, and as the struggle for existence has made greater demands upon the nervous system. In 1878, only 837 death-returns were sent in, with causes of death unspecified, showing an improvement in that respect of fifty per cent in ten years.

In order to collect and compile these important facts, the State is dependent upon the town and city clerks, with the co-operation of the physicians of the Commonwealth. To their interest in the subject is due the chief value and nearly all the accuracy which the original returns possess. In consideration of this service, the Board recommends that an appropriation be made to supply a copy of the report of births, marriages, and deaths in this Commonwealth, and also so much of the Report of this Board as relates to Health and Lunacy as the State Board may deem expedient, to each physician in the State.

THE REGULATION OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

In view of the fact that the Health Department of the Social Science Association is taking steps, with the co-operation of all the physicians of the State, to regulate the practice of medicine, and protect the community from imposition, we desire to repeat a recommendation of the former State Board of Health, that there should be some examination provided by law to ascertain the qualifications of practitioners in medicine.

LOCAL BOARDS OF HEALTH.

The city of Springfield has organized a board of health since the last annual report of the State Board of Health, and improvement is visible in the sanitary work throughout the State from year to year, especially as marked by the in-

LOCAL HEALTH BOARDS.

creasing interest manifested by the local boards in consulting the State Board with reference to matters of drainage, water-supply, nuisances, and contagious diseases.

Several thousand circulars have been distributed on scarlet-fever, diphtheria, disinfection, management of infants, drainage, and hydrophobia, to local boards and to others who applied for them. In small-pox, we have a certain means of prevention in vaccination, but constant vigilance must be used; while, in the other strictly contagious diseases, the chief reliance for preventive measures must be on the intelligence and education of the people, and in the unremitting care of local boards of health.

Although there is a body in each town competent to exercise the functions of a health-board, yet it is too often a perfunctory duty which is performed; and where special boards of health have been established, their appropriations are in many cases inadequate to the performance of thorough work. The quarterly reports of the sanitary authorities in the various cities and towns, however, indicate an increased interest in the matter. The weekly reports of mortality are necessarily more and more accurate as the returns to the State Board are prepared more generally by the local boards of health.

THE PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

In the short space of three months, and in the face of the added labors of a new organization, it has not been possible for the Board to become thoroughly familiar with all the public institutions. The state insane hospitals and asylums are in fair sanitary order. It may be desirable to introduce at Northampton similar improvements to those which have been recently added to the other older institutions, and the sewage of the Taunton Asylum should be further cleansed before being discharged into the stream above the dam. The State Workhouse is also in good order. No sanitary visits to the reformatory institutions have been made within the official year.

The Board has thought proper to direct the attention of the institutions to the enforcement of section 30 of chapter 26 of the General Statutes, in regard to the vaccination of inmates.

QUESTIONS EXAMINED.

INVESTIGATIONS BY THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

In addition to the papers already referred to, work is in progress, or completed on the following subjects:—

The laws of the State regarding the public health, with blanks and directions for the use of local boards.

Bread.

The Adulteration of Food.

Milk and its Impurities.

Diseases of Animals dangerous to men, beginning with *trichinæ* in swine, and showing the advantage of methodical investigations in this direction under the authority of the State.

Arsenic in Wall Papers, Fabrics, etc.

The Sewerage of Cities.

The Pollution of Streams, illustrated especially by the Westfield River basin, and the Merrimac River,—the two latter not yet seriously affected.

A contribution to the study of impurities in Water Supplies.

Typhoid fever as induced by water contaminated with organic matter.

The Hereditary Effect of the use of Intoxicating Liquors.

Statistics of health in the Women's Prison, prepared by the Resident Physician.

Cards, directions for use, and circulars have been prepared for the collection of further statistics with regard to the growth, size, weight, etc., of persons at different times of life, and the influence of race, climate, etc., on men and women.

The later reports of the former State Board of Health, especially those which have been stereotyped, namely, the ninth and tenth annual reports, might be readily supplied at a small cost to the many persons requesting copies of them, and this Board recommends the printing of 1,000 copies of each of the reports mentioned.

THE BOARD AS A LUNACY COMMISSION.

PART SECOND.

LUNACY.

POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE BOARD.

THE Act establishing the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity (chapter 291 of 1879), while conferring on the new Board the powers in respect to Health and the State Charities which belonged to the former boards, recites its powers and duties on the subject of Lunacy, in these words:—

“SECT. 5. Said Board shall act as Commissioners of Lunacy, with power to investigate the question of the insanity and condition of any person committed to any lunatic hospital, public or private, or restrained of his liberty by reason of alleged insanity at any place within this Commonwealth; and shall discharge any person so committed or restrained, if in their opinion such person is not insane, or can be cared for after such discharge without danger to others, and with benefit to such person. And the members of said Board, in person or by agents, shall visit and inspect every private asylum or receptacle for the insane within the Commonwealth at least once in every six months.”

The Legislature of 1879 by the above Act created the first permanent Commission of Lunacy established in Massachusetts. It will be seen, by examining the language of the statute, that it conveys ample power for inspection, investigation and discharge, and applies throughout the State, wherever insane persons are restrained of their liberty. The same Legislature also made a great change in the law regulating the commitment of insane persons to hospitals and asylums, and modified, in some degree, the law regulating discharge by the courts. In order to bring the existing state of the laws on the whole subject of insanity and lunatic hospitals definitely before the Legislature, the Board has caused a

COMMITMENT AND DETENTION OF LUNATICS.

compilation of the statutes to be made and printed at the close of this Report, to which reference may be made.

The Board, acting under its general powers, instructed the Inspector of Charities, early in July, to examine the papers of commitment since the second of May, to ascertain if they conformed to the new statute (chapter 195 of 1879) regulating commitments. Finding that, in many cases, they did not, he was further instructed to correspond with the committing magistrates, with a view to secure conformity, and as much uniformity as seemed practicable. Such correspondence was held in July and August, and the result has been a gradual approach toward perfect compliance with the law of 1879. The chief defects were in the physician's certificates, but occasionally the judges' order of commitment was defective. When thoroughly understood, by magistrates and physicians, it will doubtless be properly complied with.

The statutes regulating the detention of lunatics cannot be said to have been strictly observed of late years. The earlier laws in regard to insanity, which appear in the compilation appended to this Report, provided for the discharge of incurable patients from hospitals originally intended rather for cure and restraint than for long detention. In course of time these old statutes, never very strictly enforced, have grown obsolete in execution, though still nominally in effect. It is claimed that, from a variety of causes, many patients are now detained in hospitals, who, in the words of the statute (chap. 291, of 1879) could "be cared for after discharge, without danger to others" or "with benefit" to themselves. The Board has this matter now under consideration.

Our next duty, after providing for the enforcement of the new law of commitment was to inspect the hospitals and asylums to which the insane of Massachusetts are committed. This has been done, and has led to some general inquiries concerning all the insane. The number of insane persons in this State can only be estimated, — no exact census having been taken for many years. It is doubtful whether a census complete in this respect has ever been taken or ever can be, so many are the cases of insanity,

INSANITY INCREASING.

which, for various reasons, will always escape public notice. The friends and kindred of an insane person are frequently disinclined to report the fact, and will sometimes even conceal it. But we know that more than four thousand insane persons now come under official observation in our Commonwealth, every year; and we may reasonably suppose that the whole number in the State at the beginning of 1880, cannot be much less than five thousand, as the following facts indicate. The State census of 1875 reported 3,637, and with an average increase of two hundred annually — which is perhaps a fair estimate — the number in 1880 will be about 4,600, without including any of those passed unnoticed by the census. The Report of the Board of State Charities for 1878 states the whole number of different insane persons, supported within the year 1878 in hospitals, asylums, almshouses, penal institutions, and private families, as 4,354. With the additions which may naturally occur, the whole number of the insane in 1880 will be over five thousand persons.

INCREASE OF INSANITY.

Every year presents marked evidence of the increase of insanity, but to what extent this consists of new cases, or of patients who have passed into the chronic stage of the disease, it is not easy to determine. The question is often asked, if insanity is increasing relatively faster than the population. The leading evidence would indicate that it is, but the most striking addition is to the class of chronic insane. It is the rapid accumulation of this class for which additional accommodations have to be provided, and which constitutes the chief burden of expense to the State. This increase is largely attributable to the fact that public accommodations for their care are so much superior to those afforded in private life, and are therefore availed of by the friends of patients instead of supporting them at home. This is true of those who pay as well as of those who are objects of charity. The reports from all the lunatic hospitals and asylums show that from nine to twelve hundred patients are admitted, on an average, every year into these institutions,

COST OF INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

but some of them for a second or third time, and many others after having received treatment for a long time in other establishments. A portion of those admitted are discharged after a while, as "recovered" or cured; a portion are discharged as "improved," or "not improved"; another portion die, while a fourth class remain in the hospital as incurable or chronic cases, and become, substantially, permanent patients. An examination of the hospital reports for a series of years will show that the aggregate number of patients at the close of each year is increased from 150 to 200 persons, and more accommodations must be provided every few years accordingly.

COST OF INSANITY.

The present construction cost of the hospitals belonging to the State amounts to more than \$4,000,000, three-fourths of which have been expended within a few years, in the building of the new hospitals at Worcester and Danvers, and the enlargement at Taunton. The interest upon this sum exceeds \$200,000 per annum. The original outlay on the part of towns, cities, and individuals for the support of the insane, in grounds, buildings, and other appurtenances, must amount to several hundred thousand dollars, — increasing this interest charge to \$250,000.

But the cost of hospitals or other structures providing permanent accommodations for the insane, constitutes only one part of the public expense. In public hospitals and asylums alone, the number of patients now under care exceeds 3,000, and those maintained as paupers, at the expense either of the State or of the cities and towns, were more than 2,800 on the first of October, 1879. The cities and towns reported the cost of their patients in lunatic hospitals as \$286,737 for the year preceding April 1; their insane poor in almshouses and private families must have cost nearly \$50,000 more. The State has paid for the maintenance, on an average, of about 875 patients in the four great hospitals at Worcester, Taunton, Danvers, and Northampton, and the asylum at Tewksbury, about \$165,000 the past year. The cost of sup-
private patients at the four State hospitals is about

THE PAUPER INSANE.

\$75,000; at the McLean Asylum not less than \$125,000; at other asylums probably about \$25,000; of this cost for private patients however, no more than \$200,000 is probably paid by residents of Massachusetts. The cost of committing 1,000 patients (which is about the annual number of *persons* committed to all our hospitals and asylums, though the number of *commitments* exceeds this), is between \$15,000 and \$20,000; the cost of the supervision and removal of lunatics by the State and the municipalities, cannot be less than \$20,000. All these items aggregate more than \$750,000; and of that sum not less than \$700,000 is paid by the people of Massachusetts for the mere maintenance of the insane; while for interest money, commitment fees, &c., more than \$200,000 is paid. It is probable that the real yearly cost to our people, in money expended, is very nearly a million of dollars for the Massachusetts insane, now numbering probably 5,000 persons; that is, \$200 a year for each person, above what he can earn for his support. It is not fifteen years since the whole cost of all the Massachusetts poor, sane and insane, was less than \$1,000,000 a year; indeed it never reached that amount until after the civil war. The expense of maintaining paupers for 1879 is probably a million and three-quarters, without reckoning interest money; and of this nearly or quite a third part is now expended for the insane poor, whose support is of necessity far more costly, in proportion to their number, than that of other paupers.

Of all the abnormal or dependent classes, the pauper insane have increased most rapidly. The blind, the deaf and dumb, the idiotic, and even criminals have a slow growth compared with the insane. At the same time, there is more expense in supporting the latter class than either of the others. If it be said that poverty or dependence has a direct tendency to beget insanity, it can truly be said, too, that insanity directly and indirectly results in much pauperism.

For many years private cases in the hospitals have remained almost stationary in number, while the pauper insane, in ten or twelve years, have more than doubled. This increase has taken place almost wholly among those

NUMBER OF THE INSANE, 1878-9.

dependent upon the towns and cities for support, and not in those of the State, which has constantly exercised watchfulness to reduce the number of State paupers by sending many to their friends, or out of the State and out of the country.

GENERAL STATISTICS OF INSANITY.

The returns show that there were on the first of October, 1878, about 2,830 insane persons in the twelve or fourteen hospitals and asylums, public and private, then devoted to the insane of Massachusetts; though probably no more than 2,750 of these were residents of the State before becoming insane. During the year, 1,297 admissions (including 1,000 different persons) to these establishments took place, 282 patients were discharged recovered, and 253 died; but at the end of the year (Oct. 1, 1879) 3,017 patients remained, of whom 2,930 were residents of Massachusetts. In the city and town almshouses the number of insane persons on the first of October, 1878, was say 420, and is now not far from 450. In the State Workhouse at Bridgewater, and in other prisons, the number of insane persons Oct. 1, 1878, was say 35 (exclusive of the Ipswich Receptacle, containing 66 patients). This number was about the same Oct. 1, 1879. In private families and other places, supported at the expense of the cities and towns, there were 50 insane persons Oct. 1, 1878, and perhaps 60 Oct. 1, 1879. The total of these figures is 3,335 insane persons at the beginning of the official year, and 3,562 at the close, Oct. 1, 1879. The actual increase in the number of insane persons, supported at the public expense, or in establishments under public supervision, would therefore appear to be 227 in a single year. At this rate there is an addition to the observed insane population of the State of nearly 20 in each month; and as the insane who do not come under notice also increase somewhat, we may safely assume the present addition to our insane population at 20 a month, or 240 in a year.

The places (exclusive of city and town almshouses) where the insane persons now under public supervision are sup-

HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

ported, are the following, naming them in the order of their opening as hospitals, asylums, etc.: —

The McLean Asylum at Somerville (a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital) opened in 1818.

The Asylum for the Chronic Insane at Worcester, 1832.

The Boston Lunatic Hospital at South Boston, 1839.

The Ipswich Receptacle, 1840.

The Taunton Lunatic Hospital, 1854.

The Northampton Lunatic Hospital, 1858.

The Asylum for Harmless Insane at Tewksbury (a department of the State Almshouse), 1866.

Dr. Thompson's Private Asylum at Northampton, 1874.

Dr. Bemis's Private Asylum at Worcester, 1874.

Dr. Meade's Private Asylum at Roxbury, 1875.

The Worcester Lunatic Hospital (New), 1877.

The State Hospital at Danvers, 1878.

Dr. Russell's Family Home at Winchendon, 1879.

Dr. Channing's Private Asylum at Brookline, 1879.

The Cutter Retreat at Pepperell, 1879.¹

These fifteen places where the insane are or may be received under commitment, by the law of 1879 (chapter 195) have all been visited, and the general condition of the patients has been ascertained. All the State hospitals (except the Worcester Asylum for Chronic Insane) have also reported weekly their admissions and discharges, the number remaining, and other facts concerning their patients. The Worcester Asylum and the Tewksbury Asylum report monthly; the other nine hospitals and asylums report once a year. The city and town authorities report their insane by name yearly, along with their other paupers fully supported; and at two other dates in the year report the number of their poor, including, on the first of October, 1879, a special enumeration of their insane poor, who then amounted to about 1,940.

In the five years just elapsed, there have been reported, in

¹ The date given for the private asylums is not in all cases that of opening them, but of their coming to the official notice of the State authorities. For example, the Cutter Retreat has been in existence many years, and has at times received many more insane patients than at present; but it was not put under official visitation until July 1, 1879. The same may be true of other private asylums, which have only come under visitation since 1874.

DISCHARGES AND RECOVERIES.

the Massachusetts hospitals and asylums, something more than 5,200 discharges, other than transfers; of these, 1,373 were deaths, 1,365 persons recovered or not insane, while nearly 2,500 unquestionably insane persons were discharged.¹ These figures indicate what has long been the fact, that the great majority of those discharged from our hospitals and asylums, otherwise than by death, go forth insane. Even of those "recovered," a large number return again and again to the hospitals, so that the permanent recoveries cannot well be estimated at more than one-fifth of all who are discharged, including the deaths. Thus, of the 5,200 actual discharges above mentioned, not more than 1,050 can have been permanent recoveries, assuming the statistical information given this year in the reports of the Worcester, Taunton and Northampton hospitals to be exact.

Such a small proportion of recoveries shows that all our hospitals and asylums are chiefly occupied at any given time by the chronic and so-called incurable insane.

Among the 559 patients at Taunton on the first of October, the superintendent reckoned only 83, or about one in seven, as possibly curable; at the Worcester Hospital,² with 860 patients in both its departments, less than 40 were reckoned curable by the superintendents, — not quite one in twenty-one. At the Danvers Hospital, with 533 patients, but little more than 50, or one in ten, could be classed as probably curable, and among the whole 3,017 patients in the

¹ During the five years ending Oct. 1, 1879, there were reported 1,373 *deaths*, 1,365 *recoveries*, 1,894 "improved," and 1,500 "not improved," discharges. During this period not less than 900 transfers were made of patients not recovered, which were probably divided about as 4 to 5, between "improved" and "not improved." Making allowance for these, the "improved" discharges become 1,496, and the "not improved" 1,035.

² The Worcester Hospital, governed by a single board of trustees, includes both the new hospital opened in 1877, and the old hospital, now called the Chronic Asylum, which in other respects are managed as separate institutions. The law establishing the Chronic Asylum will be found on page 83 of the Appendix; although called a temporary asylum, there is no present prospect that it will be discontinued. Its patients are all paupers; none of them committed from courts, but all transferred from other hospitals by the Central Board, and all belonging to the class known as chronic insane. Of the 860 patients named above, 371 were in this asylum, of whom scarcely any were curable; 489 were in the new hospital, of whom about 30 were reckoned curable by the superintendent.

THE CURABLE AND THE CHRONIC INSANE.

fourteen hospitals and asylums, it would be a large estimate which would rank 300 of them as curable. Of the 1,000 patients admitted to all the hospitals in course of a year, perhaps half may be primarily classed as curable or doubtful cases; so that nearly all the recoveries of the year must practically be found among 800 of the patients,—less than a fourth part of all those under treatment.

It has become necessary to consider what chronic patients are in our hospitals whose present way of life might be exchanged for a not less desirable existence elsewhere. This being done, it may appear that some of the 2,700 chronic patients now living in these establishments might support themselves outside; that more could be conveniently supported by their friends, and that a few in each city and large town, making many in the aggregate, could be maintained as comfortably and with equal safety, at the expense of the municipality outside the hospital.

THE INSTITUTIONS REVIEWED.

The following is such “a concise review of the work of the institutions for the year preceding,” as the statute seems to require :—

1. — *The Worcester Lunatic Hospital.*

The two branches of this institution—the new Hospital, under Dr. J. G. Park, and the old Hospital, or Chronic Asylum, under Dr. H. M. Quinby—are both improved in their condition and management since the last report of the Board of State Charities. Neither has been crowded, nor indeed, quite full, during the past year, and both are likely to contain more patients hereafter. The convenient capacity of the new hospital is for 500 patients; but 550, or even 600, could be received in case of need. Dr. Park has computed the average continuous residence of 490 patients in the new Hospital, and finds it to be $3\frac{3}{4}$ years, nearly. At the Asylum, which contains the oldest cases from several hospitals, this average continuous residence is nearly twice as great, $6\frac{1}{2}$ years; and for the two departments it is about five years. Into this average, however, enters the continuu-

THE STATE HOSPITALS.

ous residence of many patients for ten, fifteen, or twenty years, and of a few for thirty or forty years.

The Hospital began the year with 509 patients, had 643 different patients during the year, and closed with 489 actually present. The Asylum began with 375, had 421 in all, and closed with 371. At the time of opening the new Hospital (October, 1877) the Asylum needed many repairs, and was far from perfect in its sanitary condition. It has since been much improved in these respects, and the improvements are still in progress.

2. — *The Taunton Lunatic Hospital.*

Like all the State hospitals except that in Danvers, this has received few admissions and reported few recoveries the past year. It began with 579 patients, treated 735 in all, and closed with 559. Of the 169 persons admitted during the year, only 117 were first admissions,—but little more than two-thirds,—and of these only 79 had been insane less than six months. The proportion of recent cases has been about the same this year as formerly, however, while the reported recoveries have been much less. For 25 years preceding, there has been an average of 93 recoveries reported yearly; for the past year only 48. But of these 48, *ten* previously had fifteen recoveries in this same hospital, so that it is probable the permanent recoveries were as many this year, in proportion to the recent cases, as in former years. In all the older hospitals we find many of these reported recoveries,—in the Worcester Hospital, for instance, 15 of the 47 persons who recovered last year had previously recovered 40 times,—making 87 recoveries during the hospital life of the whole 47.

The Taunton Hospital has lately been drawing its patients almost entirely from the south-eastern counties, which have in the past year furnished patients enough to keep the hospital full, without many admissions from Boston. The Northampton Hospital, in the same way, is now supplied with patients from the western counties, its own proper field. This leaves the Boston patients to be divided among the Worcester, Danvers and Boston hospitals.

THE TAUNTON HOSPITAL.

The management of the Taunton Hospital, in the opinion of those who have known it longest, was never better than now, and the hospital itself has been greatly improved by recent alterations. Its new wards are admirably arranged; the inconveniences and discomforts of its older wards have been mostly removed, and it now needs little more than an enlargement of its rear centre building to give it the advantages of store-rooms, work-rooms, etc., that the increased number of its patients requires. Should the State ever think it best to devote the farm and buildings of the Bridgewater Workhouse (when no longer needed for a prison) to the accommodation of three or four hundred of the chronic insane, under the management of the Trustees of the Taunton Hospital,—as the Worcester Asylum is managed by the Trustees of the Worcester Hospital,—then the Bridgewater farm could be cultivated by the labor of many of the present Taunton patients. A colony of this kind, drafted from a well-established hospital, at no greater distance than that of Taunton from Bridgewater, could be maintained in comfort, under good medical supervision, at moderate expense, and without the disbursement of any large sum for buildings.

The Taunton Hospital has always been to a great extent occupied by the insane poor and the criminal insane. At present, of the 559 patients there, 126 are State paupers, 375 are the city and town poor, and of these two classes about 25 are insane criminals. Only 58 are classed as private patients; but a small number of the city and town patients, between 20 and 30 perhaps, are in fact supported mainly by their friends, who reimburse the cities and towns for their board.

3. — *The Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

Of the 442 patients remaining at Northampton, Oct. 1, 1879, 202 were State paupers, 184 were the city and town poor, and 36 were private patients, 10 of whom were received years ago, from other states. Adding to the private patients those whose friends reimburse the cities and towns, about 70, or almost one-sixth, might be called private patients,

THE NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.

while 372, or a little more than five-sixths, were paupers. In the Worcester Hospital, with 489 patients remaining, Oct. 1, 1879, 116 were nominally private patients, and perhaps 140, or more than one-fourth, were really such. There are not, in fact, at all the State hospitals private patients enough to fill even the smallest of them, that in Northampton.

Although its weekly rate of cost is less than that of any of the hospitals (except the Worcester Asylum), the Northampton establishment provides its patients as good food, as careful attendance, and as skilful medical care as the hospitals in other states, whose weekly cost ranges from five dollars to seven dollars. This is done by the admirable method of administration there, and by the exceptional value and good management of the farm, which, by its yearly products, adds largely to the diet of each patient.

In most of the details, as well as in the general result of the Northampton Hospital, there is reason to be well satisfied with its management. Its recoveries are few, because it admits few recent cases, and because its superintendent is scrupulous about reporting recoveries. It began the past year with 429 patients, treated 535 in all, discharged 26 as "recovered," one as "sober," and one more as "not insane," reported 23 deaths, and closed the year with 442 patients.

4. — *The Danvers Lunatic Hospital.*

In many respects this institution differs from the other hospitals. It covers much ground, is carried on, necessarily, at great cost, received during the year more admissions than all the other State hospitals, and reports almost as many recoveries as all of them, owing to the admission of a greater number of recent cases. It began the year with 222 patients, has had a total of 846, reports 63 deaths and 115 recoveries, and closed the year with 533 patients. The other three State hospitals containing now almost 1,700 patients, report 121 recoveries and 141 deaths. The average number at Danvers has been 380, and the average weekly cost for the year ending Oct. 1, 1879, a little more than five dollars, owing to the necessarily increased expense of opening a new institution, and the less number of inmates in the early part

THE LUNATIC HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

of the year. With its present average number the weekly expense of maintaining each patient must materially diminish and compare more favorably with the other hospitals. The Danvers Hospital requires the outlay of considerable sums of money to make its buildings and farm properly available for their designed uses.

The death-rate at Danvers is larger than at any other hospital, whether compared with the whole number of patients treated, or with the average number. The Worcester Hospital with its two departments, treating about 1,030 patients during the year (an average of 860), reports 70 deaths, while Danvers, with an average of less than half as many (380) and nearly 170 less in all, reports 63 deaths. The difference may be ascribed to the greater number of recent and acute cases at Danvers.

5. — *The Tewksbury Asylum.*

This department of the State Almshouse has been conducted satisfactorily in the past year, and the number of deaths reported is fewer than ever before, — only 16 for the year. The whole number and the average number of patients there has also been smaller than at any time since 1867, when there were but 362 insane persons supported at Tewksbury, with an average of 200 patients, and 55 deaths. The constantly decreasing mortality in this asylum is one of its encouraging features, whatever may be the cause. The whole number during the past year was 256, the average number 219, the number remaining on the first of October, 203.

The patients at Tewksbury have had a longer continuous residence in hospitals and asylums than those in any other establishment, averaging something more than 7 years; while those now at Northampton average more than $6\frac{1}{2}$ years, those at the Worcester Chronic Asylum more than $6\frac{1}{2}$ years, those at the McLean Asylum more than 6 years, those at Taunton nearly $4\frac{1}{2}$ years, and those at the new Worcester Hospital nearly $3\frac{3}{4}$ years. With the Danvers Hospital, so recently opened, no comparison can be fairly made. The calculated average of 2,140 of these patients (which excludes Danvers

THE SOMERVILLE ASYLUM.

and Ipswich) is nearly $5\frac{1}{2}$ years. At Ipswich it is probably nearly as long as at Tewksbury. The same remark might be made concerning the patients in the Boston Lunatic Hospital, which, with the exception of the McLean Asylum, and the old Worcester Hospital, is the oldest insane asylum in Massachusetts. Unless some means are provided for relieving the institutions of incurable patients, the continuous residence of all the hospital and asylum patients in the State will soon reach *six* years.

6. — *The McLean Asylum.*

This establishment, though mainly occupied by the chronic insane, stands at the extreme of asylum management, in contrast with Tewksbury. Its patients are not the poor, but, in a great degree, the rich; its scale of expenditure is from six to eight times as costly as that of Tewksbury; its sane population (physicians, attendants, nurses, &c.) is about half as numerous as the insane patients, while at Tewksbury the sane are but one in thirty as compared with the insane. At Tewksbury there are almshouse wards, at Somerville there are many luxurious apartments, large endowments, and all that wealth and tender care can do to alleviate the miseries of insanity. Yet with all this provision, so generously made, so carefully applied, the McLean Asylum reports in the past year only *four* more recoveries than deaths, and of its 227 patients, less than one-fifteenth were discharged recovered. Like the State hospitals, and almost to the same extent, it has become the resort of incurable lunacy, and its noble endowments are bestowed, not so much for the cure or prevention as for the alleviation of this disease. There have been recent years when its record, as a curative establishment, was even less favorable than now: in 1872 and 1873 it reported an aggregate of 39 deaths, and only 34 recoveries, the latter being but one-sixteenth of the whole number under treatment. Here, then, as in the more public hospitals, the prevalence and increase of chronic insanity meet our notice.

Although supported by a private corporation, this asylum is in many respects a public establishment. Four of its

COUNTY RECEPTACLES.

trustees are appointed by the State, which originally made a gift of \$40,000 to the Massachusetts General Hospital (of which the McLean Asylum is a branch).

The number of its patients has been somewhat diminished by the opening of the new hospitals at Danvers and Worcester, and also, by the increasing number of strictly private asylums. The number at the beginning of the past year was 163, the whole number during the year 227 (40 of whom came from other states), the number remaining Sept. 30, 1879 was 160, and the average number $158\frac{1}{2}$. None of the patients were supported either by the State or by the cities and towns, but several by the charitable funds of the Asylum.

7.— *The Boston Hospital and Ipswich Receptacle.*

These two small establishments are all that remain of the "county receptacles" authorized by our legislature about forty years ago, when many insane persons were kept in the prisons, not for crime, but for restraint. There were at one time three such receptacles, — in Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex; the first became in 1839 the Boston Lunatic Hospital, built beside the House of Correction at South Boston; the second still continues in a wing of the Ipswich House of Correction; the third was long since abandoned.

The Ipswich Receptacle is an old-fashioned, ill-arranged, but reasonably well-managed, pauper asylum, in which are also supported a few private patients, whose friends cannot afford to pay hospital prices. This institution is under skilful and humane management, but there are some inconveniences and discomforts which the superintendent cannot remove. His patients numbered 70 at the beginning of the year, 85 during the year, and 66 at its close. There were four recoveries and eight deaths; 54 of those remaining are town and city patients from Essex County, and twelve are private patients.

The patients in the Boston Lunatic Hospital have seldom exceeded 250 in number, and are now nearly 100 less; the average for the year past, however, is reported as 201. It began the year with 196 patients, had 239 during the year,

PRIVATE ASYLUMS IN MASSACHUSETTS.

and closed with 153. The recoveries were 16, and the deaths 10. In a period of 10 years, the deaths at this hospital exceeded the recoveries; from 1870 to 1879 inclusive, 246 patients died, while only 171 recovered; some of the latter perhaps more than once. This, again, shows how prevalent is chronic insanity in establishments of every class. In the spring of 1879 nearly 50 patients were transferred from the Boston Hospital to Danvers,—all of them supported by the city of Boston, whose insane poor are the chief occupants of the Boston Lunatic Hospital. No State patients are now maintained there, although at one time, more than 20 years ago, 100 State patients were kept at South Boston. Of those remaining at the end of the year, 130 were city patients, and 23 were supported by their friends. The hospital buildings are old and not very capacious, but they afford a comfortable home to the number now residing in them.

8. *The Private Asylums.*

In England the reception of insane patients at private asylums has been much more common than in New England, and the system there pursued has brought private asylums into disrepute at various times. Even now the presumption seems to be rather against them in England and Scotland, judging by the reports of lunacy commissioners, and the discussions of the press. But in Massachusetts private asylums are not regarded with such disfavor. A few private asylums, small and almost unnoticed, have existed in Massachusetts for thirty or forty years, the oldest now in existence being the "Cutter Retreat," at Pepperell, which was formerly much larger than now. Since 1874 these small asylums have increased in number, but the seven mentioned in the above list now contain in all less than 45 patients, or but little more than half so many as the smallest of the public asylums. These few patients do not all come from Massachusetts; indeed nearly half of them are from other states. They generally come from wealthy families, pay high prices, and live as members of the physician's family. Little restraint is employed, and few of the present patients have been committed by a magistrate. Under the legislation of this year,

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

which it was thought might prevent their treatment in such asylums, they seem to have gained rather than lost in numbers. The asylums in which they reside are generally large houses, with ample grounds, and but little secluded,—in some instances standing in the most frequented parts of the town or district where they are. The physicians in charge are generally experienced men, and complaints that their patients are not well treated are very rare. So far as they have any perceptible effect on our system of dealing with insanity, these private asylums have a good effect, and such is likely to be the case in future, provided they are properly licensed and carefully supervised. The statistics of the year, in relation to these establishments, will be found on pages 48–49 of the Appendix.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS IN GENERAL.

The Board has complied with the provisions of the law respecting the visitation of the institutions under its supervision, and from most of them has received weekly reports, as well as the general financial statement from all at the close of the official year. It is from this that the tables of valuation, expenditure, &c., in the Appendix, have been made up for purposes of comparison. Although there is little uniformity in the purpose and management of these establishments, there is much similarity at present in their mode of making up their accounts, yet by no means a uniform practice in that respect. Much difference exists, as will be seen by referring to the table, in their estimates of what are “ordinary repairs,” and in their return of expenditures “for all other purposes.” It will be expedient, if practicable, to make the returns more uniform in these particulars.

The tables printed in the Appendix, and exhibiting the valuation, receipts, expenditures, and average weekly cost at the eleven establishments owned or mainly supported by the State, call for some comment. In regard to five of these establishments — at Tewksbury, Bridgewater, Monson, Westborough, and Lancaster — almost their whole revenue comes from a direct State appropriation; five others — the hospitals and asylum at Worcester, Taunton, Northampton, and Dan-

FINANCES OF THE ESTABLISHMENTS.

vers—draw less than a third part of their yearly revenue from State appropriations; while the eleventh establishment—the Idiot School at South Boston—stands midway between the two classes, receiving more than four-sevenths of its income from the State appropriation. It follows from this state of things that the establishments, which in themselves cost the most to maintain, do not therefore draw the most from the treasury of the Commonwealth. The State Workhouse, for example, paid last year for *current* expenses more than \$38,000, all which came, in the first instance, from the State treasury; but the Worcester Hospital, though paying \$97,000 for *current* expenses, only drew \$13,816 from the treasury. Even the Danvers Hospital, the most costly of all, which has paid more than \$100,000 for the support of less than 400 patients, has drawn from the treasury less than half for the board and maintenance of its patients,—\$17,036 being what the State paid towards its current expenses, according to the tables. During the year in which this sum was paid by the State, the average number of State patients at Danvers was 142, so that the average cost of each patient to the State was \$331.24 for the year, and \$6.37 per week. The average weekly cost of all patients at Danvers was but little more than \$5. At the other hospitals the State paid only the fixed price of board, which was \$3.50 a week, up to April 1, 1879, and \$3 since. Had not the price of board been reduced, the State would have been called upon to pay about \$325 a week more for all the State patients in hospitals, or more than \$12,500 for the nine months ending Jan. 1, 1880. This sum has been saved; but in consequence of the increase of State patients during the year, it will be necessary to appropriate about as much to make good a deficiency in the appropriation of 1879 for the board of lunatic paupers. Had not the price of board been reduced, however, this deficiency would have been 14 per cent greater. The actual saving to the State for the calendar year 1879 will be above the amount of the deficiency; but if the price had not been reduced, there would have been a deficiency of more than \$20,000, with no saving at all to offset it.

Next in annual cost, in proportion to the number of in-

FINANCES OF THE ESTABLISHMENTS.

mates, come the three State Schools at Monson, Westborough, and Lancaster, formerly distinct, but by the legislation of 1879 (chapter 291) placed under a single Board of Trustees. Like the lunatic hospital boards, this Board has corporate powers and holds invested funds, the value of which appears (in Table VI.) to be \$42,814.46, or more than twice as much as the reported investments of all the hospitals (\$17,035.89). The income of these school funds does not appear in the tables of receipts and expenses, as it should, — not having been returned in the Financial Statement. This income is something like \$2500, and goes to reduce the amount drawn from the State treasury for the support of the Westborough and Lancaster Schools, — which for the year ending Sept. 30, 1879 (including cash on hand), was \$74,917. For the Monson School, which has no invested funds, and is supported wholly and directly from the State treasury, the sum drawn was \$50,035, making a total, for the three schools, of nearly \$125,000. As an offset to this, we find available cash remaining on hand, amounting to \$2,500, earnings from labor, sales, &c., amounting to upwards of \$8,000, and reimbursements by the cities and towns which have sent children to these schools, amounting to \$9,000 more. The net cost of the three schools has been therefore, about \$114,000, and their cost to the State alone, about \$105,000, for current expenses, and for all expenses, less than \$110,000. This is much less than they cost in 1877 and 1878, but we believe it possible to reduce their net expenses still farther, — perhaps to \$100,000 for the three schools, — or a little less, for an estimated average of 750 pupils, than will probably be paid at the lunatic hospitals in 1880, for an average of some 700 State patients.

The new Board of Trustees has made improvements in the management of these schools and proposes others, which may require some slight additional legislation. They advise the removal of the sentenced children from Monson to Westborough and Lancaster, and the boarding-out of some of the younger children of the primary school. The small number of inmates at Westborough (222 only, on the first of October) does not require the occupation of the whole great estab-

COST AT WESTBOROUGH, TEWKSBURY, AND BRIDGEWATER.

lishment, large enough for nearly 500; and it is to be hoped that some part of it will be closed, and the current cost thereby considerably reduced. This cost was actually less for the calendar year 1879, than for the official year, though this does not so appear in the tables.

The State Almshouse, which formerly cost the State about \$100,000 a year for its support, has also reduced its whole expenditure to less than \$88,000, and its net cost for current expenses to less than \$82,000. What has been said of the Insane Asylum there is true, in general terms, of the whole establishment, which was never in better sanitary condition than at present. The foundling children, formerly sent there in large number, are now sent elsewhere, and the death-rate among children at Tewksbury is much reduced accordingly. Constant vigilance on the part of the medical officers there is, however, necessary, — nearly half the almshouse inmates being either sick or insane, and needing kind attention and professional care. The whole number of inmates received in course of a year, diminishes each year, but those who enter stay longer, so that the average number has not fallen away, but rather increased, until recently. This will appear by consulting Table XV. in the Appendix. Next year the average number is likely to fall away.

The Bridgewater Workhouse and the Idiot School remain to be mentioned. Their financial condition will appear in the Tables of the Appendix. Owing to changes in legislation, and commitment by the courts to other institutions, the Workhouse is gradually losing its inmates. Its net expenses last year were less than \$38,000, for an average of 309 inmates; for 1880 no more than \$37,500 will probably be required, — perhaps less, — the number of inmates now being 100 less than a year ago.

The Idiot School reports quarterly to this office, and its general condition is thus made known. It is managed with frugality, and there seems no reason to reduce its annual appropriation, which now stands at \$17,500.

COMMITMENT AND TRANSFER OF THE INSANE.

THE LAW OF COMMITMENT.

Some practical difficulties have arisen under the new commitment law (Chap. 195 of 1879) which may here be mentioned. No insane person can be received into any hospital or asylum, public or private, without the order of a magistrate authorized to commit. But in the private asylums there are also persons not insane, but suffering from nervous disease, from epilepsy, the opium habit, or some other affliction which may lead to insanity. Ought all their inmates to be committed by a magistrate? Obviously not, unless they are at the time insane. Upon whom is the responsibility if a person is detained as insane without a commitment? May he continue to be treated without a formal commitment if in an asylum when the Act of 1879 was passed? Apparently he may,—but this makes two classes, the committed and the uncommitted insane, in the same private establishment. For the protection of the physician and patient, it would be better that all should be committed.

Again, there is a lack of uniformity under the law, in the transfers from prisons to insane hospitals, and from one hospital or asylum to another. For transfers of insane convicts at the State Prison, a special commission exists, but it is doubtful if it has now power to commit to a hospital; nor has the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity such power, except in transferring from one State Hospital to another. Some provision of law is necessary for the transfer of hospital patients and insane prisoners.

The cost of committing a patient, now that each one must be committed, is in some degree burdensome. The cost varies in the different counties, and cannot be made quite uniform, on account of the different distances to be travelled by the officer serving the order of commitment, and the amount of assistance needful in conveying the patient; but the elements of cost do not seem to be the same in all the counties. In Boston, the average cost of committing a patient approaches \$20; in Bristol County, it is from \$12 to \$15; in Hampshire, from \$9 to \$15; in Worcester about the same; in Hampden and Berkshire rather more. Perhaps

COST OF COMMITMENTS.

these costs could be reduced in all the counties, as they certainly can be in some. But there are certain cases where little or no cost should be incurred,—those, for example, in which a patient has escaped, or been allowed to leave a hospital previous to recovery, and is afterwards brought back within a short time. Here it would seem to be sufficient for the superintendent of the hospital, in presence of the probate judge of the county in which the hospital is, to make oath to the former residence of the patient, his escape and his present condition, and then to receive him back with an endorsement by the judge upon the original order of commitment,—which would save to the friends or to the county nearly all the cost of a new commitment. There are many such cases in course of a year.

Even with the present high cost of committing patients, it does not appear that the new law has kept them away from the hospitals. It is impossible to say how many would have been committed if the Act had not passed, but the number of commitments naturally increases from year to year, and the provisions of the new law, even if they have checked commitments in certain cases, as seems probable, have not prevented this yearly increase. The Act took effect May 2, 1879. Before that time the direct commitments to all the State hospitals had averaged $78\frac{1}{2}$ a month, for seven months; since the second of May they have averaged 94 a month for a like period of seven months.

One good effect of the new law of commitment has been to bring the subject of insanity, in its individual manifestations and general character, to the attention of more magistrates and physicians than formerly gave it serious consideration. The number of committing magistrates is now nearly a hundred, while the different physicians, who in seven months have been called upon to give reasons for their opinion in the cases involving commitment, number nearly 550. There have been comparatively few transfers of patients during the year, but more may be necessary in the current year.

DUTIES OF A LUNACY COMMISSION.

THE LAW OF DISCHARGE.

By the Act constituting this Board (chapter 291 of 1879), and by an amendment to chapter 321 of the Acts of 1871 (approved March 21, 1879), the law of discharge has been made as broad and ample as seems to be necessary. Nay, further, if all the Acts conferring power to discharge lunatics from the hospitals and asylums were diligently put in operation, it might be difficult to keep any but recent and dangerous cases there. In fact these statutes are not generally known or frequently acted upon. There is need to simplify these complicated and conflicting statutes; and for this purpose a bill might be passed, conferring, in one Act, all the powers essential to the proper discharge of insane persons who have been admitted to hospitals. Such an Act, if passed, will correspond in brevity and completeness to the law of commitment as it now stands.

The inspection of the State establishments, and the public and private asylums, together with the examination of commitments, and the investigation of complaints and applications for discharge or transfer from the institutions, has occupied more than half the time of the Inspector of Charities during the three months which this report covers.

The division of its work made by the Board throws upon the office of the Inspector much labor, especially in statistical work. Indeed it requires more work to tabulate the returns in the condensed form this year adopted than in the more extended form previously used. It is hoped, however, to reduce the amount of this work, of a general character, and to develop more thoroughly the statistics of insanity, which, in view of the researches lately made concerning the curability of that disease, now need to be studied in a new method. Some uniform basis for the hospital statistics may soon be adopted, and the facts concerning insanity in Massachusetts thus become better understood.

This is a matter of much importance, in regard to which the reports of the older hospitals for this year — particularly those at Worcester and Northampton — contain valuable information, not before accessible. Other investigations are

QUESTIONS CONCERNING INSANITY.

going forward, which, when completed, will perhaps settle the vexed questions: (1) Whether *recent* insanity (as opposed to *chronic*) is, in truth, more frequent than formerly; (2) Whether insanity is, in fact, *curable* in the same sense, and to the same degree that other diseases are; and (3) Whether insanity can become so well understood in its causes and character, by the medical profession and the public, as to be practically *preventable*, in any considerable number of cases. It is evident that the interests of the Commonwealth are vitally concerned in the solution of these questions. Within a few years other important questions have arisen with reference to the care and support of the insane. Formerly, when it was thought that a great majority of such patients — four-fifths or nine-tenths — might be cured in the lunatic hospitals, no other places or accommodations were provided for their permanent maintenance. With this object in view, the larger and better equipped the hospital would be, with all needful appliances, the more successful it was supposed, would be the treatment. But the fact is now pretty well established that only about one-third, or even less, of all the cases of insanity actually recover in the hospitals, so that there is constantly accumulating a large number who are called the *chronic* insane. To such an extent has this class now increased in our lunatic hospitals and asylums, that as already shown, they compose at the present time the great majority — three-fourths or more — of all the inmates. As such patients do not need expensive accommodations, nor the appliances of a curative hospital, and cannot be specially benefited thereby, the question arises how are they to be treated and where supported?

We have also, outside the hospitals and asylums, more than a thousand insane persons in all parts of the State, many of them greatly exposed in their rights and interests, and who need more care and oversight than has hitherto been extended to them. Occasionally cases of neglect among this unfortunate class have come before the public, and perhaps some abuses and wrongs are committed. Among them may sometimes be found the cases of persons just entering on the first stages of insanity, who should be removed at

LUNACY LAWS AND STATISTICS.

once to a lunatic hospital for treatment; and, as soon as the court declares a party insane, the management of his property should be placed in the hands of responsible persons.

As the Board has been organized only a few months, and has been much occupied with business, it has been unable to give that degree of careful and mature consideration to this and several other topics which their importance demands. The question of commitment and discharge is frequently attended with much difficulty, and involves grave consequences. The matters of correspondence on the part of patients, of personal liberty, of mechanical restraint, and special complaints of individual patients,—these require more time and attention than the Board, as yet, has been able to give them.

NOTE.—The statistics of the commitment and discharge of insane persons for the year ending Sept. 30, 1879, will be found on pages 48–9 of the Appendix; and immediately following these statistics will be found the statutes relating to Health, Lunacy, and Charity. A list of the State establishments, with the names of their superintendents and trustees, is printed at the end of these statutes. It will be noticed that a former provision of law, in regard to the commitment of dangerous lunatics by Overseers of the Poor, no longer appears in the statutes, having been repealed by chap. 195 of the Acts of 1879.

THE STATE CHARITIES.

PART THIRD.

CHARITIES.

DEPARTMENT OF THE IN-DOOR POOR.

This department includes, for purposes of administration, not only the "In-door Poor" of the State, but also the children who go out from the institutions, and are then subject to visitation, under existing laws; and for this purpose there has been assigned to it that portion of the Board's work which, from 1869 to 1878, was performed by the General Agent of State Charities, and the Visiting Agent of the Board of State Charities.

Ten thousand dollars will be saved in the annual expenses of the consolidated department. For convenience, this department is divided into four sub-departments.

1. — *Immigration.*

The work of this division is mainly to prevent the landing at our ports, from foreign countries, of dependent persons, or "defectives" peculiarly liable to become such, and of criminals. Incident to this subject it should be stated, that, prior to the decision of the United States Supreme Court, in the New York and California cases, in 1876, the State laws regulating immigration were held to be constitutional, and the authority of State officers, under those laws, to prevent the landing of lunatics, paupers, and criminals from foreign ports, was never questioned. Exactly how far the authority delegated to Congress by the Constitution of the United States, "to regulate commerce with foreign nations," affects present State legislation regulating immigration, is not judicially decided. But enough is known to render it desirable that

IMMIGRATION.

national legislation should be had, to give all needful authority in the premises, to the end that the seaboard States shall not be unnecessarily burdened with paupers from other countries.

A bill lately introduced into the National House of Representatives, by Mr. Cox of New York, and referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations, will, if enacted, tend to accomplish the result necessary. And the Board suggests the passage of a legislative resolve, requesting our Senators and Representatives in Congress, to give this bill their careful consideration. The tabulated statistics of immigration are as follows :

Statistics of Immigration.

The following tables show the number and nationality of vessels arriving at the port of Boston during the three months ending Sept. 30, 1879, — the period of the existence of this Board ; also the number of passengers, the sex, age, and nationality of immigrants, the number bonded, &c.

BRITISH VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Allens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Great Britain	59	4,537	5	3,211
British Provinces	172	1,554	—	449
Western Islands	1	22	—	17
West Indies	5	13	—	9
South America	1	2	—	—
Total	238	6,128	5	3,686

STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION.

AMERICAN VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
British Provinces	57	4,156	—	1,229
Western Islands	5	432	—	326
West Indies	2	4	—	1
South America	3	13	—	10
Africa	2	2	—	2
Total	69	4,607	—	1,568

OTHER VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Nationality.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Sweden . .	Swedish .	1	1	—	1
Holland . .	Dutch . .	1	2	—	2
Total . .		2	3	—	3

RECAPITULATION.

	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
British vessels	238	6,128	5	3,686
American vessels	69	4,607	—	1,568
Other vessels	2	3	—	3
Total	309	10,738	5	5,257

Classification of Passengers.

Americans	1,744
Aliens previously residing in the State	3,732
Aliens bonded	5
Aliens never in the State before	5,257

10,738

STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION.

Age and Sex of Immigrants : —

Under fifteen years	•980
Fifteen to twenty-five years	2,093
Twenty-five to fifty years	1,829
Fifty years and upwards	360
	5,262
Males	2,754
Females	2,508
	5,262

Nativity of Immigrants : —

British Provinces	1,677	Belgium	7
England	910	France	12
Ireland	974	Russia	1
Germany	85	Spain	1
Scotland	121	Western Islands	343
Sweden	985	West Indies	10
Holland	7	Africa	1
Switzerland	1	South America	10
Poland	16		
Wales	9	Total	5,262
Denmark	92		

TABLE Showing the Number of Immigrants Landing Monthly from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line; also the Number in transit to places beyond the State.

MONTHS.	Number Bonded.	Number never here before.	Number arriving.	Number ticketed beyond the State.
1879.				
July	—	1,002	1,002	450
August	1	679	680	324
September	3	1,195	1,198	465
Total	4	2,876	2,880	1,239

THE SETTLEMENT LAWS.

2. *Division concerning Settlement of Paupers.*

The term "State pauper" includes not only all poor persons standing in need of relief, who have no legal settlement in this State, but all other persons whose place of settlement is unknown. Whenever the legal status of a person of this last-named class is ascertained, the place of settlement, if within this State, is required to reimburse the Commonwealth to the full amount expended, and it is the principal work of this Division to ascertain the settlement, and compel the reimbursement. When it is considered how many insane persons are required to be committed to the hospitals before information is obtained as to their settlement, the importance of this work becomes apparent. Settlement laws, i.e., laws made to ascertain who are entitled to public aid, from what community, and under what circumstances such aid should be administered, are as old as civilization itself. Settlement laws, properly administered, do not increase indigence; they simply provide a way in which indigent persons can be suitably relieved.

The secondary object of settlement laws is to provide that each community shall bear its just and equitable share of a common burden. Just here the greatest difficulty arises. The New England system is to confer pauper settlements on those only who have, by residence and taxation, contributed to the common treasury, and to compel the towns and cities to support that class. In Massachusetts the State provides relief for many who, owing to insufficient length of residence, neglect and ignorance, have not acquired a settlement in her municipalities. Other States divide this burden according to convenience simply. The tendency of legislation in this State has been, of late years, to shorten the period necessary to acquire a settlement, and to give municipal support and relief to a larger number. The Act of the present year (1879, chap. 242) is in this direction, though the extent of the change can only be determined by judicial decision.

SETTLEMENTS OF INSANE PERSONS.

The tabulated statistics of this division are as follows:—

INSTITUTIONS.	Number of Examina- tions.	Number to be verified by Visita- tion.	Number Visited.	Number of Settlements.
Taunton Lunatic Hospital	22	214	95	10
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	17			9
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	12			4
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	91			36
Asylum for the Chronic Insane	90	98	29	3
State Almshouse	381			24
State Workhouse	36			16
Local office	296			—
State Reform School	44	61	45	22
State Industrial School	19			7
State Primary School	7			2
Total	1,015	373	169	133

Number of Insane Persons having settlements in other States:—

In Maine	6
Vermont	2
Rhode Island	2
New York	8
New Jersey	1
Pennsylvania	1
Ohio	1
Total	21

Number of State paupers committed to the several lunatic hospitals, during the three months ending September 30, 1879:—

To Taunton Lunatic Hospital	21
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	15
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	11
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	90
Total	137

TRANSPORTATION OF PAUPERS.

Number of State Poor remaining in the various State Institutions, October 1, 1879:—

Taunton Lunatic Hospital		126
Danvers Lunatic Hospital		149
Worcester Lunatic Hospital		73
Northampton Lunatic Hospital		202
Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester		118
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury		202
State Almshouse		643
State Workhouse (prisoners 206, others 19)		225
State Primary School (pupils 442, others 32)		474

3. — *Division of Transportation.*

It having been ascertained that a given inmate of a state lunatic hospital, the State Almshouse, or the State Workhouse has no settlement in this Commonwealth, the question then to be considered is, has he a settlement, or "usual home," in some other of the United States or in some other country? If so, ought he to be removed to such place of settlement, or usual home? If inquiry results in finding that the person in question should be sent beyond the State, the officers of this Division perform the duty of removing him.

Here it may be proper to state that a Committee of this Board has been in conference with the State Board of Charities of New York, touching the matter of transportation of paupers who come from New York to Massachusetts. The subject was first brought to this Board's attention in a communication from Mrs. Lowell, of the New York Board, in August last, although some correspondence had been previously carried on between the New York Board, and the former Massachusetts Board of State Charities.

At the conference which was held in New York City in November of this year, the practice in Massachusetts, of removing beyond its borders paupers having no legal settlement in the State was complained of, and the persons removed were described and classified by the New York Board of Charities as follows:

First, Inhabitants of Western States and of Canada, temporarily resident in Massachusetts, having entered the State from New York, who, desirous of returning to their homes,

CONFERENCE WITH THE NEW YORK BOARD.

were furnished transportation to New York, and instructed to apply to the authorities of that State for transportation to some point beyond its borders.

Second, Former residents of the State of New York, though later residents of Massachusetts, who were returned to the first mentioned State, when applicants for public aid.

Third, Foreigners landing in New York, and subsequently residing in Massachusetts, who were returned to the former State when applicants for public aid.

As to the first class it was answered, that the fact of their applying for public aid, usually soon after their arrival in this State, was presumptive evidence that, if they did not seek immediate relief on their arrival, they were in that condition of mind or body soon to require support or relief; and it was therefore unjust to ask Massachusetts to be at the whole expense of returning them to their usual homes, if beyond New York; that they were passed to New York because they had previously passed from that State to Massachusetts, and that State would be relieved from the expense of their support by passing them on to the State from which they first entered its borders (Massachusetts having no jurisdiction of them after they had been passed beyond her State line); that if the persons referred to tramped from New York to Massachusetts, then their entrance, and their subsequent demand for public aid here was consequent upon the negligence of the authorities of New York; and if they came by public conveyance, then a law in New York similar to that upon our statute-book would compel the corporation by whose means the person was originally brought into New York to provide the means for his removal.

To the second complaint it was answered, that the settlement laws of the two States are so unlike, that there seemed no other way of equalizing the burden, for the reason that, though but a single year's residence in New York is the necessary qualification for acquiring a legal settlement, yet an absence from the State for the same period absolved that community from all further liability in this relation; whilst in this State a longer period is necessary to acquire settlement, but, once acquired, the liability to support or relieve continued from generation to generation.

REMOVAL OF PAUPERS.

To the third complaint it was answered, that foreigners falling into distress in States other than that in which they landed, are returned to their place of landing; and that this is conformable to an arrangement entered into by the authorities of Massachusetts, with the New York Commissioners of Charities and Corrections twenty years ago, which should not be abrogated without at least some attempt being made for some other equitable adjustment of the case.

The Conference adjourned without effecting any settlement of the questions discussed. Since the return of the Committee to Boston, and the presentation of its report, an invitation has been extended to the New York Board for a further conference on the subject, to be held at Boston.

The tabulated statistics of this Division are as follows:—

Table of removals and transfers, to places within and beyond the State, showing the number, destination, etc., of persons sent.

To England 9	To New Hampshire 10
Ireland 15	Vermont 2
Italy 1	Rhode Island 21
Denmark 2	Connecticut 12
Sweden 1	New York 155
West Indies 1	New Jersey 2
Western Islands 1	Pennsylvania 8
Canada 6	Ohio 2
Nova Scotia 4	Missouri 1
New Brunswick 21	Friends 236
Prince Edward's Island 3	—
Maine 47	Total 560

These were sent from the following institutions:—

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital 13
Danvers Lunatic Hospital 52
Worcester Lunatic Hospital 11
Northampton Lunatic Hospital 7
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury 4
State Workhouse, Bridgewater 22
State Primary School, Monson 4
State Almshouse, Tewksbury 226
Local office 221
Total 560

REMOVALS AND TRANSFERS.

Of this number there were removed from the State, as follows, under the law of 1851, which requires persons, by whose means paupers have been brought into the State, to remove them beyond it.

Via Old Colony Railroad	26
Boston and Providence Railroad	22
Boston and Maine Railroad	1
New York and New England Railroad	16
Boston and Maine Railroad	7
Eastern Railroad	1
Boston and Lowell Railroad	1
Fitchburg Railroad	1
Conveyances by water	82
Total	107

Transfers.

From Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester	25
From Chronic Asylum, Worcester, to Danvers Lunatic Hospital . .	1
From State Workhouse to State Almshouse, Tewksbury . . .	1
From State Almshouse to Massachusetts Infant Asylum . . .	2
to State Primary School, Monson	26
—	28

Removals and transfers from Lunatic Hospital.

Transfers to Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester, from Danvers Lunatic Hospital	25
Sent out of the State, —	
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital	3
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	16
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	2
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	3
Total	24

Transferred to town or private account, or removed by overseers or friends.

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital	10
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	36
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	9
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	4
Total	59
Total of transfers from lunatic hospitals	108

VISITATION OF THE CHILDREN.

4. — *Division of Visitation.*

Under the provisions of the Acts of 1869, chapter 453, and the Acts of 1870, chapter 359, whenever a complaint against any child under the age of seventeen years, for any offence inferior to felony, is pending before any magistrate, district, police or municipal court, notice of such complaint must be sent to this Board, and an opportunity given its agents to attend the trial. If it appears from such notice that the case is trivial no attendance is given. Otherwise some one of its agents attends the trial in the interest of the offender. The usual course in such cases is, that should the trial result in conviction, and it be thought unwise to dispose of the child by fine or probation, and he is not so vicious as to require the discipline of one of the reformatories, the Board's agent makes application for custody of the child, which is usually granted, and he is then placed in the care of his parents, if proper persons. If a suitable place elsewhere can be provided at once, the parents not being proper persons, then the child is transferred to such place, and, failing in that, then temporarily in the State Primary School, until a place can be found. By this arrangement a large number of children who would otherwise be consigned to the reformatories, are saved from this humiliation, and the experience of the past ten years shows that this saving has been productive of great good, and has, to a very considerable extent, lessened the number of juvenile offenders to be supported at the expense of the Commonwealth and its municipalities.

Another portion of this work is the finding of suitable places in families for orphans, deserted children or children whose parents can not or will not provide for them; thus furnishing the minor wards of the State with the nearest possible approach to a home, and saving to the public the cost of their support. Before the discharge to their parents, relatives or friends, of any inmate of the State Primary and Reform Schools, this Division is called upon to investigate the homes to which it is proposed to send them, and its report usually contains such information as warrants the trustees in discharging such inmate, or in withholding such discharge. Last is the work from which this Division takes

CHILDREN TO BE VISITED.

its name, the visitation of all children adopted, indentured or placed out in families from either of the State schools, or from the custody of the Board. Until the organization of this Board the last-named work was performed almost wholly by paid male agents. For reasons which will occur to all, it has been deemed wise to place the visitation of the female wards of the State, in the hands of intelligent and benevolent women, and a sufficient number of them have already volunteered for the work to insure its success.

It was the often expressed opinion of the Board of State Charities, and that of almost every person whose position and experience insured a broad and comprehensive treatment of the question, that the work of this Division could be best performed by agents independent (for their appointment) of the institution from which the children to be adopted, indentured, placed out and visited, were sent, and this Board concurs in that opinion.

The tabulated statistics of this Division are as follows:—

VISITATION OF CHILDREN.

There were reported July 1, 1879, outside of the various institutions subject to the supervision of the Board, 1,059 children as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From the State Reform School . . .	380	—	380
Industrial School	—	101	101
State Primary School	210	131	341
Board of State Charities	188	37	225
State Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	1	4	5
Total	782	277	1,059

CHILDREN TO BE VISITED.

There were released from the various institutions, on probation or placed out on trial, during the three months ending Sept. 30, 1879, 68 children, as follows :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From the State Reform School . . .	25	—	25
State Industrial School . . .	—	12	12
State Primary School . . .	7	6	13
Board of State Charities . . .	4	5	9
State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	6	3	9
Total	42	26	68

Making an apparent total of 1,127 children subject to visitation, as follows :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From the State Reform School . . .	405	—	405
State Industrial School . . .	—	113	113
State Primary School . . .	217	137	354
Board of State Charities . . .	192	42	234
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity,	6	3	9
State Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	1	4	5
Total	824	303	1,127

After revising the list of children to be visited, and deducting therefrom those who have passed from the control of the various boards and institutions, there remain to be visited the ensuing year apparently as follows :—

LOCATION OF CHILDREN.

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From the State Reform School	337	—	337
Industrial School	—	94	94
Primary School	189	114	303
Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity,	189	45	234
State Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	1	4	5
Total	719	261	980

The homes, situation, or condition of these children, Oct. 1, 1879, are shown in the following tables:—

	State Reform School.	State Industrial School.	STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.		BOARD CHILDREN.		STATE ALMS-HOUSE.		TOWN ALMS-HOUSES.	
			Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
In place.	49	59	181	115	75	32	3	4	4	5
With friends, conduct good.	298	31	—	—	104	11	—	—	—	—
With friends, conduct not good	33	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Returned	—	4	13	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
In confinement	4	1	3	—	1	1	—	—	—	—
Died	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Married	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
In State Primary School	—	—	—	—	39	12	—	—	—	—
Discharged	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Become of age	—	8	9	14	1	—	—	—	—	—
Left the State	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Run away	12	—	11	—	10	2	—	—	—	—
Total { Boys	405	113	217	—	230	—	3	—	4	—
Girls	—	—	—	137	—	58	—	4	—	5
Dropped { Boys	68	—	28	—	2	—	—	—	3	—
Girls	—	19	—	23	—	1	—	—	—	1
Total	337	94	189	114	228	57	3	4	1	4

LOCATION OF CHILDREN BY COUNTIES.

These children were placed as follows : —

	Boys.	Girls.	Number of Towns.
In Berkshire County	29	11	15
Franklin County	33	10	18
Hampshire County	49	17	16
Hampden County	72	37	19
Worcester County	116	37	42
Middlesex County	69	26	31
Essex County	90	20	20
Suffolk County	76	21	1
Norfolk County	20	5	13
Plymouth County	17	3	11
Bristol County	32	12	11
Barnstable County	6	6	6
Dukes County	6	—	1
Nantucket County	1	1	1
State of Maine	1	—	1
State of New Hampshire	26	16	19
State of Vermont	13	4	8
State of Rhode Island	2	2	3
State of Connecticut	52	28	30
Outside of New England	9	5	14
Total	719	261	280

During the nine months ending June 30, 1879, there arose in the courts 1181 cases of juvenile offenders, of which the State Visiting Agency had knowledge, a falling off of 337 cases from the corresponding period of 1878. This inequality existed in each corresponding month, but was greatest in the months of January, 1878 and 1879, when the difference was 102. The policy adopted by this Board relative to attendance on courts, in the interest of juvenile offenders, has still further reduced the number of cases requiring notice to the Board from the courts, and during the quarter ending Sept. 30, 1879, but 361 notices were received. Of this number, all the important cases were attended, and, when no additional expense was entailed, others of less importance were also attended. Seventy-four boys were committed, by the various courts and magistrates, to the Reform School during the first nine months; and twenty-seven during the succeeding three months. Twenty-two girls were similarly

OPINION OF THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

committed to the industrial school, during the first-named period, and eleven during the period last named. The same authorities committed to the custody of the Board, thirty-four children the first nine months, and twenty-one during the past three months. Of the children committed to the custody of the Board of State Charities, one was committed by that Board to the State Reform School, three to the State Industrial School, and one by this Board to the last-named school. Of the children committed to the custody of this Board, twelve were placed in the State Primary School for temporary support, three with their parents on probation, and six in places on trial.

TRANSFERS FROM CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The opinions of the Attorney-General, relative to this Board's authority to transfer pauper inmates from one charitable institution or lunatic hospital to another, are herewith appended: —

I.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
BOSTON, Aug. 11, 1879.

DEAR SIR, — To yours of Aug. 5, I have the honor to reply.

By statutes of 1864, chap. 288, sect. 8, provision is made for the establishment of "a receptacle for insane criminals." Provision is there made for the removal to that place of persons then in the State Lunatic Hospitals, whom the Board of State Charities shall deem to be fit subjects therefor; and further provision is made for commitments to this place by the Courts, in proper cases.

By resolve of 1864, chap. 80, an appropriation of fifteen thousand dollars is made for the erection of this "receptacle."

I am informed that this appropriation was never used, that this "receptacle" has never been established, and that no proclamation has ever been made by the Governor under statute 1864, chap. 288, sect. 8, and no such "receptacle" exists.

By resolve of 1864, chap. 80, an appropriation of ten thousand dollars is made "for the erection upon the lands of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, of a suitable building for the accommodation of one hundred harmless and incurable insane paupers," and I am informed that such a building was erected for this purpose. This building can only be used for the accommodation of "harmless and incurable insane paupers."

TRANSFERS TO CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

except that in cases of emergency no objection would exist to its temporary use as a place of detention, prior to committal to a lunatic hospital, of some violent and dangerous insane person whom misfortune had placed in the charge of those in control of the State Almshouse there.

If it shall appear that this building, intended for these uses, is and has been a part of the State Almshouse establishment at Tewksbury, then the question which is presented is, whether this Board may properly remove "harmless and incurable insane paupers" from one portion of that establishment to another; or in other words whether such a removal is a commitment within the intent of statute 1879, chap. 195.

Although this place, constructed for the accommodation of "harmless and incurable insane persons," is not in terms made a part of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, yet such, I think, is the effect of the legislative provisions concerning it.

It is actually a portion of the same establishment.

It is, as I understand the facts, managed as a portion of the same establishment, and has been practically treated as such by the legislature. No distinct and separate provisions have been made for its maintenance or management. The legislature seems to have regarded it as one institution since the act and resolve of 1864. The resolve of 1879, chap. 15, makes an appropriation to be expended under the direction of the Superintendent and Board of Inspectors of the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury, "for certain purposes" for the eastern end of the asylum for the insane of said almshouse.

My opinion is that the removal of "harmless and incurable insane" persons from one part of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury to another part is not a commitment within the effect of statute 1879, chap. 195, and that such removal may be made by the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity.

Very respectfully,

(Signed)

GEO. MARSTON, *Attorney-General*.

II.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
BOSTON, Nov. 7, 1879.

DEAR SIR, — To yours of this date, I have the honor to reply as follows: —

In my opinion the transfer of insane inmates of the State Almshouse to a State Lunatic Hospital is a commitment of such persons to an insane hospital, within the intent of stat. 1879, chap. 195, which can only be made with the formalities prescribed by that statute, and is not within the power of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity. This statute of 1879 was intended for the protection of persons charged with being insane, and to prevent their commitment to any receptacle for the insane,

DEPARTMENT OF THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

public or private, without certain prescribed safeguards against imposition.

Statute 1879, chap. 291, §§ 3, 4, and 5, to which you refer, gives your Board general powers, which do not take away the effect of chap. 195; and, so far as insane persons are concerned, have reference to their discharge rather than commitment.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE MARSTON.

DEPARTMENT OF THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

By a transfer of duties similar to that named above, in case of the General Agent and the Visiting Agent of the Board of State Charities, the whole care of the Out-door Poor of the State (formerly divided between the General Agent and the Special Agent for the Sick State Poor) is now placed under one department.

THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

The duties assigned to the Superintendent of the Out-door Poor are as follows: —

1. The care of the sick State Poor.
2. The supervision of those not sick, who need temporary aid.
3. The oversight of foundlings and deserted infants in the Massachusetts Infant Asylum.
4. The auditing of the bills of the cities and towns for the relief and burial of State paupers.
5. The duty, under special laws, of looking after cases of small-pox among the unsettled poor, and liquidating all claims therefor.

The new administration of our charities, initiated by this Board, thus brings under one head all the duties pertaining to the relief of the State poor at their homes, and affords an opportunity for a fair trial of the relative merits of the two theories of in-door and out-door relief. Every thing, however, depends on administration. Energy, judgment, and humanity are absolute requisites to success; so is an exhaustive examination of the actual condition, history, and needs of every applicant for State relief, in every city and town.

THE SICK STATE POOR.

To spend one dollar to save two is economy; but here the expenditure not only saves dollars, in a much greater ratio, but enables us to penetrate to the remotest, as well as the proximate, causes of pauperism. This shows its sources, and exposes its means of continued life. So fast and so far as its extinction proceeds, the standard of morals will rise. Thrift will replace waste. The decrease of vice and crime will insure sounder bodies, and therefore sounder minds. It will be accomplished, if the efforts of the Board, in a labor so difficult, are sustained, as they doubtless will be, by executive and legislative encouragement, and by the co-operation of the good men and women of Massachusetts.

1. — *The Sick State Poor.*

The number of this class does not, as yet, decrease with the improving times. The reason is plain; employment relieves ordinary poverty, but wages are yet lower than in the past. The savings of the poor have been exhausted, and there is no reserve to meet the emergency of sickness and death. Continued prosperity will soon remedy this difficulty, and we may reasonably look for a speedy reduction of the sick poor to the number of ten years ago.

Exclusive of the foundlings, the whole number of sick State poor relieved in this Department, from Oct. 1, 1878, to Oct. 1, 1879, was 3,297, scattered through 176 cities and towns. The number in these dependent families, necessarily sharing in the relief granted on account of the disabled members, was about 10,500. The cost of their relief to the State, as nearly as can be now ascertained, was \$23,543; and to the towns, about \$33,575.

The difference of \$10,032 represents mainly needless or illegal expenditure by Overseers of the Poor; though in some cases money necessarily laid out and fairly due could not be reimbursed, on account of the strict limitations of the law. The supervision of these cases was carried on through 6,050 visits; but for which it is probable that the cost both to State and towns would have doubled; since in 1868, before personal supervision commenced, it had risen to \$28,000, and, in the absence of any check, was annually increasing.

THE TEMPORARY AID STATISTICS.

The cost of these visits was trifling compared with their results, — averaging about twenty cents each for travel, and fifty cents for the compensation of the visitors.

Including the entire cost of this department, the State's outlay for each patient averages \$10, covering the assistance thus given to some 8,500 other members of the families of the sick, many of whom must have become almshouse inmates but for this relief, and consequently been supported at greater expense.

2. — *The Temporary Aid of the Poor.*

The improvement in business and the "settlement" act of 1879 have combined to effect a large decrease in the number of applicants for "temporary aid." From Oct. 1, 1878 to July 1, 1879 the aggregate of families applying was 4,834, covering 20,000 persons. But in the last quarter of the year ending Oct. 1, 1879, only 240 applications have been made in behalf of 955 persons. In the late fall and during the winter, there must be of course a large increase on this ratio, but it is hoped that the diminution in the annual aggregate will be permanent. At the time of this writing, so certain does this result appear, that a reduction of \$5,000 in the appropriation for 1880 below that for 1879, can be safely recommended. The cost of this service, both for aid and administration, from July 1 to Oct. 1, 1879, is not expected to exceed \$2,600. The result of these applications is as follows : —

There have been removed from the State 51 families, comprising 169 persons.

There have been ordered to the State Almshouse 21 families, comprising 83 persons.

Settlements have been found for 8 families, comprising 24 persons.

Aid has been refused to 50 families, comprising 215 persons.

Aid has been granted to 110 families, comprising 464 persons.

Totals, 240 families, comprising 955 persons.

A glance at the above table is suggestive. Its results are notable, as showing the effect of a vigorous attack upon a mass of pauperism by an intelligent and persistent visitation.

TEMPORARY AID BY MONTHS.

The date of aid of these persons, and their location by counties, is as follows:—

COUNTIES.	FAMILIES IN —				PERSONS IN —			
	July.	August.	September.	Total.	July.	August.	September.	Total.
Barnstable	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1
Berkshire	—	—	1	1	—	—	3	3
Bristol	17	21	11	49	86	83	51	220
Dukes	—	—	1	1	—	—	3	3
Essex	5	6	16	27	16	22	58	96
Franklin	1	—	1	2	5	—	1	6
Hampden	9	4	7	20	36	9	21	66
Hampshire	1	1	—	2	7	1	—	8
Middlesex	28	13	27	68	130	67	118	315
Nantucket	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk	6	3	—	9	24	13	—	37
Plymouth	2	—	1	3	10	—	1	11
Suffolk	19	15	9	43	61	43	34	138
Worcester	7	3	4	14	27	12	12	51
Totals	96	66	78	240	403	250	302	955

3. — *Foundlings and Deserted Infants.*

These have heretofore been provided for, first, at Tewksbury; secondly, in families, as sick State paupers; and, finally, in the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, which for eleven years has done a beneficent work in this direction. The mortality among this class at Tewksbury, from causes which cannot be removed under the present arrangement of that institution, has induced its authorities to close its doors against their further admission. They will hereafter be sent to the Infant Asylum, or supported in families as sick State paupers, under the direct and daily care of the Board's medical officers. The appropriation for the Infant Asylum, for the current year, was \$12,000. It will all be needed.

The number of State infants Oct. 1, 1878 was	69
admitted during the year	106
Whole number supported	175
Number remaining Oct. 1, 1879	83

STATE SICK POOR RELIEVED.

Table Showing the Number and Residence by Counties of the Sick State Poor relieved in their place of residence, at the expense of the State, during the Year ending September 30, 1879.

COUNTIES.	1878.			1879.								Total No. of Per- sons.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable	1	-	1	2	8	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	8
Berkshire	8	6	7	21	4	3	6	3	2	-	9	6	75
Bristol	40	58	51	136	56	42	35	27	11	41	22	18	537
Dukes	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Essex	23	17	22	55	42	32	19	24	12	14	19	15	294
Franklin	1	1	2	15	1	2	6	3	1	-	1	1	34
Hampden	3	15	7	25	10	5	15	7	6	12	14	7	126
Hampshire	6	1	3	13	8	6	4	6	1	6	6	3	63
Middlesex	29	27	22	39	24	33	33	22	13	16	13	11	282
Nantucket	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Norfolk	4	-	1	5	3	7	2	-	3	2	-	2	29
Plymouth	-	1	-	9	1	2	1	4	3	1	-	2	24
Suffolk	61	82	190	346	200	167	92	81	64	45	84	33	1,445
Worcester	23	10	25	58	32	24	30	21	11	8	14	7	263
Totals	199	218	334	725	384	323	244	198	127	145	182	105	3,184

PAUPERISM AND THE STATE CHARITIES.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

Under this title, the returns of the towns and cities concerning their poor have been tabulated, for the year ending April 1, 1879, and from later returns some additional facts have been given in regard to the paupers of all classes, to insane persons, and the children in almshouses. In the summary Tables following, the ebb and flow of pauperism in Massachusetts can be distinctly seen by the statistics for a quarter of a century. For six years past, until the present year, there has been a constant increase of the poor in numbers and in cost; but so steadily has the State administration been carried on, that, except among the insane, the increase of cost to the State has been small,—much less than in the poor-law administration of the cities and towns. Pauperism is now diminishing again, both in the State establishments and in the municipalities,—always excepting that part of pauperism which comes from insanity. This is still increasing, and calls for special attention to the subject of lunacy and the treatment of the lunatic poor. The Inspector of Charities has prepared these tables, but has not been instructed to include in them the few private charities still aided by the State. These are mentioned, however, in the chapter on estimates.

The short time that has passed since this Department was created has not permitted the Inspector of Charities to carry forward any part of his general work very far; but a beginning has been made, amidst difficulties which only those acquainted with our complicated system of charities can fully appreciate. Upon the whole, these difficulties are growing less rather than greater, and the administration of the charities appears to be better than for some years past. This is true of the cities and towns, as well as of the State; and the intimate relations that now exist between the local officers and the Board have led to a better knowledge by each of the other, and a decided improvement of method. The work of charity is becoming more localized, without losing the benefit of State supervision. The same remark is true concerning the reformatory work for children and young offenders.

RECEIPTS OF THE BOARD.

PART FOURTH.

FINANCES.

RECEIPTS, EXPENSES, AND ESTIMATES.

By Section 7 of the Act establishing this Board, it is directed to include in its annual report, tabulated statements of the receipts and expenses of the Board itself, and of the institutions named in the Act. The Board has no receipts of its own, but collects and transmits to the State Treasury such sums as are due from cities and towns, and from individuals for the support of persons other than State paupers in these institutions. These sums for the three months ending Oct. 1, 1879, were \$5,554.31, and for the whole year ending at that date were \$27,384.08.

The receipts of the three months were as follows:—

From sundry persons for board of themselves or their friends in the State Almshouse and the lunatic hospitals . . .	\$797 24
From cities and towns for board of city and town charges in the various State institutions	4,757 07

This total of \$5,554.31 was received as follows:—

From Boston	\$973 91	From Newburyport . .	18 00
Chelsea	76 43	Newton	13 00
Cambridge	291 64	Salem	77 75
Fitchburg	26 00	Springfield	135 00
Fall River	253 46	Somerville	95 18
Gloucester	27 00	Taunton	101 75
Haverhill	117 50	Worcester	150 50
Lawrence	204 98	Ashland	8 00
Lowell	141 93	Attleboro	7 71
Lynn	148 42	Adams	26 00
New Bedford	161 18	Buckland	13 00

RECEIPTS FOR THREE MONTHS.

From Chatham . . .	70 00	From Oxford . . .	13 00
Chicopee . . .	145 15	Pittsfield . . .	72 68
Dedham . . .	41 29	Palmer . . .	13 00
Dennis . . .	13 00	Plymouth . . .	22 75
Everett . . .	36 70	Provincetown . . .	13 00
Grafton . . .	27 00	Quincy . . .	19 00
Harvard . . .	29 57	Randolph . . .	33 00
Hingham . . .	17 00	South Abington . . .	26 00
Harwich . . .	13 00	Stoneham . . .	35 75
Holden . . .	12 43	Stoughton . . .	19 75
Leicester . . .	50 00	Southwick . . .	31 71
Leominster . . .	24 00	Sheffield . . .	39 00
Lynnfield . . .	22 75	Templeton . . .	26 75
Marlboro . . .	85 50	Uxbridge . . .	38 80
Mansfield . . .	29 57	West Brookfield . . .	33 75
Milford . . .	93 57	Watertown . . .	22 75
Medway . . .	62 00	Waltham . . .	42 00
Medford . . .	13 00	Winchester . . .	39 75
New Marlborough	13 00	Woburn . . .	137 85
Northborough . .	9 80	Williamsburg . .	13 00
Northbridge . . .	33 00	Wareham . . .	10 00
North Adams . . .	13 00	Westborough . . .	13 00
Total (being amount paid to the treasurer of the Commonwealth)			\$5,554 31

This amount was received for support in the following institutions, viz.: —

In Taunton Lunatic Hospital	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$610 19
Danvers	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,274 35
Worcester	.	.	.	.	.	.	249 86
Northampton	.	.	.	.	.	.	117 50
Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester	.	.	.	.	.	.	39 00
State Workhouse	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$827 75
State Almshouse	.	.	.	.	.	.	587 66
State Reform School	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,491 00
State Industrial School	.	.	.	.	.	.	357 00
							\$5,554 81

In order to comply fully with Section 7, above mentioned, the Board directed the Inspector of Charities to prepare a classified and tabulated statement:—

1. Of the expenses of the Board from July 1, 1879, to Sept. 30, 1879, inclusive.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

2. Of the receipts and expenses of the several institutions named in chap. 291 of the Acts of 1879; and

3. A corresponding classified and tabulated statement of the expenses of the several institutions for the year ensuing, excluding the Lunatic Hospital estimates, except such estimates as are made for extraordinary expenses. These statements have been prepared, and are herewith submitted: those under the first head in the pages which immediately follow; those under the second head in the Appendix, pp. 40-47; and the third at the end of the text of this report. The cost of the Boards of Health and State Charities for the nine months preceding July 1, will be found at the close of the Supplement, along with a statement of the expenditure for the whole year, of all the boards and agencies abolished or existing.

The appropriation made for the work of the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, for the half-year commencing July 1, 1879, was twenty-one thousand dollars, being much less than half what had usually been appropriated for the boards and agencies abolished. In addition to this the Board was allowed to use in the departments of the In-door and the Out-door Poor, the unexpended balance of special appropriations for transportation, settlement, and temporary aid.

The following are the expenditures for three months ending Sept. 30, 1879, paid from the appropriation for the Board.

SALARIES.

Department of the In-door Poor	\$3,474 99
Out-door Poor	1,725 29
Inspector's Department	1,659 16
Secretary's Department	1,139 58
Total	\$7,999 02

OFFICE EXPENSES.

TRAVEL.

Department of In-door Poor	\$488 01.	\$749 52
Department of Out-door Poor	39 30.	283 58
Inspector's Department	78 37.	55 08
Secretary's Department	382 68.	70 17
Members of the Board		224 53
Total paid from Board's appropriation		10,370 26
Total paid from other appropriations		1,829 02

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

The latter is classified as follows:—

Salaries paid from transportation appropriation	\$541 08
Travelling expenses of officers	61 55
Salaries paid from settlement appropriation	234 00
Travelling expenses of officers, and other expenses	36 18
Salaries paid from temporary aid appropriation	703 74
Travel and other expenses paid from same appropriation	252 47

The aggregate expenditures under all appropriations for the work of the Board and its departments during the quarter ending Sept. 30, 1879, appears to have been \$13,903.23; of which \$224.53 was for the expenses of members of the Board; \$9,477.84 for salaries; \$1,469.72 for travelling expenses; \$1,703.95 for the removal and transfer of paupers, and \$1,027.19 for office expenses. This expenditure was at the rate of but little more than \$55,600 a year, but the expenses of a full year would naturally be something more than this. The expenses of the boards and agencies abolished, for the full year immediately preceding July 1, 1879, were above \$66,000; the probable saving of cost by the consolidation of boards and agencies will be some \$10,000 a year, unless the work should much increase, which does not now seem likely.

The expenses of the boards and agencies abolished, for the nine months preceding July 1, 1879, were in all (exclusive of what was paid for state printing) \$47,956.93 divided as follows between the boards, departments and agencies which correspond to the existing departments of this Board.

Expended in Nine Months.

For work of the present Health Department	\$3,998 26
Inspector's Department	5,726 97
Department of In-door Poor	22,800 99
Department of Out-door Poor	8,621 49
For expenses of members of the Boards	449 86
For removal and transfer of paupers	6,359 36
Total	\$47,956 93

Being at the average rate of \$15,985.64 for each quarter, or \$2,082.41 more than the expenses of the first quarter under the present Board. The duties performed are not in

WHAT THE STATE CHARITIES ARE.

all respects the same as those of the old Boards, and in the aggregate are considerably more. The increased work has been in the present Inspector's Department, and in the Departments of In-door and Out-door Poor; but in the In-door Poor Department there has also been a considerable decrease, in consequence of a change in the Visiting Agency work, and in the Out-door Poor Department a slight decrease in the work under the Temporary Aid Law. The expenses of the Health Department have been less than usual in the six months preceding July 1, 1879.

ESTIMATES FOR THE INSTITUTIONS AND FOR SPECIAL
APPROPRIATIONS.

As has been indicated by the names given to the Departments of the present Board, the charitable and reformatory work of the State (for which the State pays directly or reimburses the institutions or the cities and towns) falls into several distinct divisions, for which appropriations were made according to this mode of division. Thus the Commonwealth supports or relieves all "unsettled" persons, commonly called "State paupers," though not all kept in establishments of its own; nor yet, in those establishments themselves, does it support them all in the same way. For example, at the Lunatic Hospitals it pays the board of its beneficiaries at a fixed price (now three dollars a week); but the inmates in the State Almshouse, State Primary School and State Workhouse, are supported by paying all the expenses of those establishments from the State Treasury. In the cities and towns again, it relieves or supports the dependent class, either as "Sick State Poor," or as State paupers receiving temporary aid, without removing them to any State establishment, but by reimbursing the municipalities for the money reasonably expended in aid of the State poor. At the Massachusetts Infant Asylum it supports foundling children, who are State paupers, by paying a fixed sum (now four dollars a week). The State also removes from one place to another and frequently out of the Commonwealth, paupers belonging to any of these classes,—payment being made from the transportation appropriation. At the State Reformatories

 ESTIMATES FOR 1880.

and the Idiot School it supports the pupils, not as paupers, but for restraint and instruction; and the State also aids a single private charity, the Eye and Ear Infirmary in Boston. The estimates which this Board is required by law to pass upon are therefore quite various. They may be classed (1) as Special or Out-door Appropriations, and (2) as Regular In-door Appropriations; the former including the sums paid for board, for reimbursement, for private charities, for removals, &c., and the latter including the expenditures at those establishments which the State supports directly from its treasury.

ESTIMATES FOR SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

These have already been sent into the Secretary of State, by the Board, under the law of 1872, and are as follows:—

For the support of State paupers in Lunatic Hospitals	\$115,000
For the support of the sick State poor	25,000
For the burial of State Paupers	6,000
For the support of infants in the Massachusetts Infant Asylum	12,000
For the temporary aid of State paupers	20,000
For transportation of paupers	11,000
For expenses of settlement and bastardy	2,000
Total	<u>\$191,000</u>

The appropriations and deficiencies under these heads for 1879, amount to about \$200,000, but that sum will not all be expended. Probably the sum now estimated for 1880 will prove sufficient, in the aggregate; but time may show a deficit in the Infant Asylum appropriation, and a surplus in the estimate for the support of State paupers in lunatic hospitals, which allows for a considerable increase in their number during the year 1880.

To this total of	\$191,000
Should be added for the Idiot School	17,500
And for the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary	8,000
Total	<u>\$216,500</u>

This is a reduction of about \$9,000 from the *expenditures* of 1879.

THE HOSPITAL SURPLUS.

ESTIMATES FOR IN-DOOR APPROPRIATIONS.

These include the *whole* expense of the State Almshouse, State Workhouse, and State Primary School, for their *current* cost in the coming year; all but a small fraction of the current expenditure at the State Reform School, and the State Industrial School (the fraction being paid from the income of funds), and the outlay for other than ordinary expenses at the State Lunatic Hospitals; or such estimates as are made for extraordinary expenses. The term "extraordinary expenses" is understood to cover (1) the additional appropriation for "maintenance" at the Danvers Hospital, which was \$20,000 for 1879; and (2) any State appropriation or outlay from the hospital surplus for more than ordinary repairs or improvements in the buildings or grounds of the hospitals. It is to be remembered that the existing surplus at the three older hospitals (Worcester, Taunton, and Northampton), represents largely their savings from the amount paid by the State, and by the cities and towns in past years for the board of inmates.

This surplus, as reported on the first of October 1879, including invested funds, was upwards of \$136,000,¹ and is now probably more than that sum. The way in which it accrued can be seen most clearly by the most recent instance, that of the Worcester Chronic Asylum, which two years ago, had no surplus, and which now has about \$23,000 accumulated in twenty-six months, or at the rate of more than \$1,000 a month, so long as the price of board remained at \$3.50 a week. Since the reduction in price, its surplus probably increases still. The Worcester Asylum, indeed, began in October, 1877, not only without a surplus, but with a debt of \$5,000, which, before the end of its first quarter, two years ago, had increased to \$10,000. It has no receipts except from pauper patients; yet in its first year it paid off this debt of \$10,000, and began to accumulate a surplus at the rate above named of \$1,000 a month. Its average

¹ The only permanent investment of the hospital funds seems to be at Worcester, where the sum of \$5,035.89, derived from bequests, has its income devoted to maintaining the hospital library.

THE HOSPITAL FINANCES.

number of patients from the first till now has been about 370; at present it has exactly 368. Even with its present slowly increasing surplus it can perhaps expend from \$8,000 to \$10,000 in 1880, in extraordinary ways, and still keep on hand an available capital of \$15,000 in cash and collectible debts.

What is true of the Worcester Asylum is also true, with some qualification, of the Taunton and the Northampton Hospitals. With their present number of patients, and the present price, these hospitals are adding to their surplus unless they choose to keep it down by drawing upon it for extraordinary expenses of some kind.

The actual needs of these three hospitals, with their four separate establishments, for extraordinary expenses, may be estimated during 1880 at \$25,000. If this sum is taken from the present and the accruing surplus, it will probably leave that surplus standing, Jan. 1, 1881, at about \$120,000, or \$20,000 less than now.

It remains, then, to consider the case of the Danvers Hospital, which has no surplus, and which is not yet, perhaps, quite self-supporting. The state of its funds at the end of the present year will show whether its current receipts are sufficient to meet its current expenses, and also what the average weekly cost is, now that the number of patients has risen to an average of 560. Nearly nine-tenths of the present patients at Danvers are paupers. It is possible that there will always be a deficit at Danvers, unless (which is no way probable) the number of private patients there should be trebled. To meet this deficit, a special yearly appropriation will be required.

The following are the estimates sent in by the Trustees of the State Almshouse, State Workhouse, and the State Schools, classified as they made them up on the 15th of December, except in the case of the State Almshouse, where the classification was made by the Secretary of State, from a detailed estimate. In each case this Board adds its own estimate for the aggregate expenses of the year 1880, without going into detail.

 THE IN-DOOR APPROPRIATIONS.

TABLE OF ESTIMATES FOR 1880.

FOR THE TEWKSBURY STATE ALMSHOUSE (*Trustees' Estimate*).

Salaries, wages, and labor	\$18,760
Groceries and provisions	33,473
Fuel	8,378
Dry goods, furniture, clothing, and medicine	11,955
Improvements and repairs	4,050
Hay, straw, &c., corn, oats, and peas	3,850
Freight, expressage, &c.	3,075
Incidentals and contingent expenses	3,176
Total	<u>\$86,717</u>

This Board recommends the appropriation of \$84,000, of which \$18,000 should be paid for salaries.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL AT MONSON (*Trustees' Estimates*).

Salaries, wages, and labor	\$18,000
Groceries and provisions	15,500
Clothing	7,500
Fuel	4,000
Ordinary repairs and improvements	3,000
Miscellaneous expenses	4,000
Total	<u>\$52,000</u>

This Board recommends the appropriation of \$50,000, without specifying how it shall be expended.

STATE WORKHOUSE AT BRIDGEWATER (*Trustees' Estimates*).

Salaries, wages, and labor	\$12,000
Groceries and provisions	15,500
Fuel	4,500
Clothing, dry goods, furniture, and medicine	6,500
Repairs and incidental expenses	6,000
Material for employment of inmates	1,500
Total	<u>\$46,000</u>

This Board recommends the appropriation of \$37,500, without specifying how it may be divided.

 REDUCED EXPENSES PROBABLE.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL AT WESTBOROUGH (*Trustees' Estimates*).

Salaries, wages, and labor	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$20,000
Current expenses	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30,000
Improvements and repairs	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,000
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$52,000</u>

This Board recommends the appropriation of \$46,000, without specifying how it may be divided.

STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AT LANCASTER (*Trustees' Estimates*).

Salaries, wages, and labor	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$6,500
Current expenses of all kinds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,000
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$17,500</u>

This Board recommends the appropriation of \$17,500, without specifying how it may be divided.

As no estimates seem to have been yet sent in for extraordinary expenses at the lunatic hospitals, this Board makes no recommendation in regard to them, further than has been given above in remarks upon the hospital surplus.

In reducing the estimates made by the Trustees for the establishments at Tewksbury, Bridgewater, Monson, and Westborough, from a total of \$236,717 to a total of \$217,500, this Board, while mindful of the increased cost of supplies, has been governed by the following general considerations:—

1. The number of inmates is likely to be reduced at these four establishments.

2. The salaries have already been reduced, and can be lessened still more, particularly at Westborough, where a portion of the buildings can be closed, thereby lessening the expense for fuel, supplies, &c.

In further illustration of the reduction of expenses, which has been going on in this portion of the State establishments, while the cost of maintaining the insane has been increasing, the appropriations and expenditures for the calendar years 1878 and 1879 may be here cited, the latter not being yet quite complete in amount, but near enough for purposes of comparison.

lxxviii HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY. [Jan.

EXPENSES OF 1878 AND 1879.

	1878.		1879.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
Tewksbury . .	\$92,000 00	\$91,978 84	\$87,000 00	\$83,674 60
Bridgewater . .	50,000 00	43,371 84	46,000 00	37,194 78
Monson . .	58,300 00	58,298 17	53,000 00	50,437 79
Westborough . .	65,000 00	64,992 61	55,875 00	55,870 99
Lancaster . .	25,500 00	23,865 76	17,500 00	18,414 98
Idiot School . .	20,000 00	20,000 00	17,500 00	17,500 00
Total . .	\$310,800 00	\$302,507 22	\$276,875 00	\$263,093 14

The net cost to the State, as already explained, is considerably less than the total above given for the two years, because of the earnings from labor, the product of sales, and the reimbursement by the cities and towns of a part of the sum drawn from the State Treasury. The aggregate of these reimbursements for the calendar year 1878 was something more than \$26,000; for the calendar year 1879 about \$26,150; leaving the net cost in the two years, about \$276,000 in 1878, and \$236,000 in 1879. For 1880 the net cost may be estimated at \$226,000.

The appropriations and expenditures of the Board of State Charities, the State Board of Health, and the agencies and departments of these Boards, and of the present Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, for the calendar years 1878 and 1879 were as follows, — so near as can now be computed, exclusive of the cost of printing their Reports.

	1878.		1879.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
Board of Charities .	\$62,021 44	\$60,587 03	\$41,000 00	37,279 94
Board of Health .	7,500 00	7,251 99	2,500 00	2,495 04
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity .	—	—	21,000 00	20,004 31
Total . .	\$69,521 44	\$67,839 02	\$64,500 00	\$59,779 29

The detailed statement of expenses incurred by the present Board, and by the boards and agencies formerly existing, will be found in the Supplement to this Report.

EXPENSES OF 1878 AND 1879.

The sums collected by the Board during the *calendar* year 1879, and paid into the State Treasury were,—

From board of patients in Lunatic Hospitals	\$9,551 84
From board of inmates of State Schools, Almshouse, &c.	15,069 30
Total	\$24,621 14

Being a little less than for the year ending Sept. 30, 1879.

The last tabular statement includes under the head of expenditures by the Board, a small part of the cost reported below in the final statement here given,—that which shows the money appropriated and expended in the last two calendar years for the special purposes named in the following table, which includes in its first line the sums paid at the four State hospitals for the board of lunatic state paupers.

Sums Appropriated and Expended under Special Appropriations.

	1878.		1879.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
State paupers in lunatic hospitals	\$110,000 00	\$109,463 00	\$100,000 00	\$112,849 74 ¹
State paupers, support and temporary aid	70,250 00	57,666 88	48,238 79	44,000 00 ²
State paupers, Burial	7,000 00	8,108 03	5,000 00	5,000 00 ²
Removals	10,000 00	9,871 73	10,000 00	8,976 35
Transportation	1,000 00	468 15	1,000 00	
State pauper convicts	500 00	—	125 00	38 00
Mass. Infant Asylum	8,000 00	9,688 61	12,000 00	6,570 64
Eye and Ear Infirmary	8,000 00	8,000 00	9,000 00	9,000 00
Women's Advisory Board	600 00	308 85	50 00	112 91
Total	\$215,350 00	\$203,575 25	\$185,413 79	\$186,547 64

¹ This excess of \$12,849.74 arises from the increased number of State patients in the hospitals, and is exclusive of the \$20,000 appropriated and spent for "maintenance" at Danvers. A like appropriation of \$25,000 had been made and spent for the year 1878. Adding these sums, the appropriations for State patients in 1878 become \$135,000, and for 1879 (after a deficiency bill has passed), \$132,849.74. The expenditure corresponding becomes \$134,463 in 1878, and \$132,849.74 in 1879. But for this increase of insanity the total expenditure of the table would have been less than the appropriation for 1879; that is, the reduction in other expenses has been more than offset by the increase in board paid for State patients. The sum collected from towns and individuals for the board of lunatic hospital patients (\$9,551.84) reduces the net cost to the State for 1879 to \$103,297.90; or, adding in the \$20,000 specially appropriated at Danvers, \$123,297.90. The existing hospital surplus (Jan. 1, 1880), seems to be \$140,000.

² Approximate.

REPORT FOR NINE MONTHS.

SUPPLEMENT.

FINAL REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT.

TO THE BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES:

Gentlemen, — The Sixteenth Report of the General Agent is herewith submitted, embracing all the proceedings and expenses of that department for the nine months ending June 30, 1879.

Respectfully submitted,

S. C. WRIGHTINGTON, *General Agent.*

BOSTON, July 1, 1879.

SUB-DEPARTMENT OF IMMIGRATION.

Statistics of Immigration.

The following tables show the number and nationality of vessels arriving at the port of Boston for the nine months ending June 30, 1879; also the number of passengers, the sex, age, and nationality of immigrants, the number bonded, etc.

BRITISH VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Allens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Great Britain	113	5,708	9	3,649
British Provinces	226	1,702	—	475
West Indies	7	16	—	9
South America	1	1	—	—
Mediterranean ports	1	2	—	1
Holland	1	3	—	3
Western Islands	1	75	—	65
Total	350	7,507	9	4,202

STATISTICS FOR NINE MONTHS.

AMERICAN VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
British Provinces	98	4,071	1	1,175
Western Islands	8	395	—	235
West Indies	19	45	—	4
Africa	4	7	—	—
South America	7	12	—	5
East Indies	2	2	—	—
Total	138	4,532	1	1,419

OTHER VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	NATIONALITY.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Antwerp	Dutch	1	5	—	2
Total		1	5	—	2

RECAPITULATION.

WHERE FROM.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
British vessels	350	7,507	9	4,202
American vessels	138	4,532	1	1,419
Other vessels	1	5	—	2
Total	489	12,044	10	5,623

Classification.

Americans	2,090
Aliens previously residing in the State	4,321
Aliens bonded	10
Aliens never in the State before	5,623
	<u>12,044</u>

STATISTICS FOR NINE MONTHS.

Age of Immigrants:—

Under fifteen years	1,029
Fifteen to twenty-five years	2,392
Twenty-five to fifty years	1,844
Fifty years and upwards	368
	5,633

Sex of Immigrants:—

Males	2,931
Females	2,702
	5,633

Nationality of Immigrants:—

British Provinces	1,651	Denmark	133
England	752	Belgium	8
Ireland	1,514	France	4
Scotland	113	Austria	2
Germany	146	Western Islands	300
Sweden	964	West Indies	12
Holland	9	South America	1
Poland	20		
Wales	1		5,633

TABLE Showing the Number of Immigrants Landing Monthly from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line; also number tick-eted beyond the State.

MONTHS.	Number Loaded.	Number never here before.	Number arriving.	Number ticketed beyond the State.
1878.				
October	—	119	119	70
November	—	83	83	16
December	—	67	67	20
1879.				
January	—	25	25	10
February	—	61	61	39
March	—	84	84	53
April	4	424	428	156
May	5	1,310	1,315	498
June	—	965	965	402
tal	9	3,138	3,147	1,264

STATISTICS FOR NINE MONTHS.

Expenses of the Sub-Department.

Salaries	\$1,425 00
Rent, taxes, fuel, &c.	181 90
Boat expenses and incidentals	118 13
	\$1,725 03

SUB-DEPARTMENT OF SETTLEMENT AND LOCAL BUSINESS.

The tabulated statistics of the sub-department of settlement are as follows:—

INSTITUTIONS.	Number of Examina- tions.	Number to be verified by Visitation.	Number Visited.	Number of Settlements.
Taunton Lunatic Hospital . .	55	253	241	23
Worcester Lunatic Hospital . .	36			18
Northampton Lunatic Hospital . .	25			4
Danvers Lunatic Hospital . .	280			141
Asylum for Insane	7	90	83	3
State Almshouse	1,265			49
State Workhouse	313			45
Local office	1,240			—
State Reform School	79	123	74	33
State Industrial School . . .	28			17
State Primary School	25			9
Total	3,353	466	398	342

TABLE Showing the Number of Settlements of Insane found out of the State for the Nine Months ending June 30, 1879.

Maine	9	Pennsylvania	1
New Hampshire	2	Virginia	1
Vermont	2	North Carolina	1
Rhode Island	2	Minnesota	1
Connecticut	5		—
New York	14	Total	38

COMMITMENTS IN NINE MONTHS.

Number of State paupers committed to the lunatic hospitals and asylum for insane during the nine months ending June 30, 1879:—

Taunton Lunatic Hospital	53
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	33
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	22
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	274
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury	4
Total	386

Number of State paupers remaining in the various State institutions July 1, 1879:—

Taunton Lunatic Hospital	127
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	123
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	71
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	202
Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester	115
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury	212
State Almshouse	674
State Workhouse (prisoners 240, others 20)	260
State Primary School (scholars 405, others 42)	447

A summary of the committals from the State Almshouse to the State Workhouse is given below.

The trials at the State Almshouse resulted,—

In the conviction of	54
In the continuance of	4
Total	58

Number sentenced from the State Almshouse to the State Workhouse,—

Remaining October 1, 1878	95
Committed during the year	54
Total	149

Of these there were released, by expiration of sentence	65
Pardoned by the Board of State Charities	5
Died	3
Transferred to Women's Prison	1
Total	74

Number remaining July 1, 1879 75

There were in the workhouse July 1, 1879, 165 persons sentenced from the municipal and district courts, and transferred from the reformatories, making the whole number present at that date . 240

The whole number committed during the nine months was . . 347

COMPLAINTS AND SENTENCES.

Table of Complaints, Pleas, Trials, and Sentences.

COMPLAINTS.				PLEAS.				TRIAL.			
LEWD, WANTON, AND LASCIVIOUS IN SPEECH AND BEHAVIOR.		IDLE AND DISORDERLY.		NOT GUILTY.		GUILTY.		Convicted.		Acquitted.	
Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
4	3	39	12	26	11	17	4	39	15	1	-
58				58				58			

Terms of Sentence.

3 MONTHS.		4 MONTHS.		6 MONTHS.		12 MONTHS.		24 MONTHS.		TOTAL.	
Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
6	-	4	-	9	2	1	3	19	10	39	15

Number sentenced, 54. Average term of sentence of males, 14 months and 7 days; average term of sentence of females, 19 months and 6 days. These are sentences to the State Workhouse.

CASES IN BASTARDY.

Bastardy.

The number of cases pending Oct. 1, 1878, in which proceedings had been instituted under the Act, was	6
Entered during the year	2
Total	8
Settled by assent of the Commonwealth on payment	2
Discontinued for cause	2
Complainant's disappearance	2
Dropped	1
Pending July 1, 1879	1
	8
Amount paid treasurer of the Commonwealth	\$125

Expenses of Sub-Department.

Salaries	\$4,050 00
Clerical assistance	100 00
Record books, printing, stationery, etc.	215 72
Rent and taxes	126 00
Travelling expenses	195 35
Incidentals and postage	139 80
	\$4,826 87

Paid from appropriation for settlement and bastardy : —

Henry Walker, counsel fees, settlement cases	\$25 00
counsel fees, bastardy cases	160 00
costs of court, settlement cases	11 74
costs of court, bastardy cases	48 40
Edmund H. Bennett, counsel fees, Phelps case	500 00
expenses, Phelps case	58 20
J. M. Tyler, counsel fees, \$300; expenses, \$34; costs of court, \$51.46, Phelps case	385 46
H. B. Wheelright, expenses, Phelps case	19 25
Charles M. Hanson, expenses, settlement cases	5 00
Charles A. Colcord, expenses, settlement cases	3 60
John E. Gilman, per diem and expenses, settlement cases	241 95
Geo. E. McNeil, services, \$12; travelling expenses, \$15.35	27 35
Henry H. Fairbanks, clerical services	55 00
Costs and damages in Phelps case	206 15
	\$1,747 10

Out-Door Relief.

The number of notices received on account of out-door relief, for the nine months ending June 30, 1879, was	4,834
The number of bills audited on account of out-door relief, was	4,787

REMOVALS UNDER LAW OF 1877.

Amount claimed	\$31,897 36	
allowed	31,440 93	
deducted		\$456 43
The number of bills rejected was		213
Amount claimed		\$2,285 20

Summary.

Number of bills audited		5,000
Amount claimed	\$34,132 56	
allowed	31,440 93	
deducted		\$2,691 63

TABLE of Removals under Chapter 183, Acts of 1877, Showing
Number and Destination, for the Nine Months ending June
30, 1879.

England	31	New Jersey	13
Scotland	9	Pennsylvania	12
Ireland	43	Maryland	4
Spain	1	Virginia	2
Portugal	3	North Carolina	1
Switzerland	1	South Carolina	1
Italy	8	Florida	1
Western Islands	16	Ohio	7
West Indies	4	Illinois	3
Prince Edward's Island	10	Michigan	4
Nova Scotia	9	Minnesota	1
New Brunswick	6	Wisconsin	3
Canada	44	Kentucky	3
Maine	16	Louisiana	3
New Hampshire	27	Texas	5
Vermont	12	California	3
Rhode Island	5	Friends	12
Connecticut	13		
New York	74		410

There was paid from the appropriation for "Out-Door Relief":—

John E. Gilman, service	\$225 00
John E. Gilman, travelling expenses	18 80
Simeon A. Wheeler, service	80 00
Simeon A. Wheeler, travelling expenses	24 25
Charles A. Colcord, travelling expenses	6 10
Charles M. Hanson, travelling expenses	8 30
	\$362 45

REMOVALS AND TRANSFERS.

SUB-DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION.

TABLE of Removals and Transfers for the Nine Months ending
June 30, 1879, showing the Number, Destination, &c.

England	36	Rhode Island	80
Ireland	46	Connecticut	49
Scotland	2	New York	659
France	1	New Jersey	3
Italy	1	Pennsylvania	20
Sweden	1	Maryland	6
Western Islands	1	Virginia	7
Canada	24	North Carolina	1
Nova Scotia	17	South Carolina	2
New Brunswick	27	Illinois	8
Prince Edward's Island	8	Minnesota	1
Maine	225	Friends, or place of settlement	651
New Hampshire	67		
Vermont	23	Total	1,966

And they were sent from the following-named institutions:—

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital	36
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	27
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	171
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	11
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury	9
State Workhouse, Bridgewater	103
State Primary School, Monson	50
State Almshouse, Tewksbury	598
Local Office, Boston	961
Total	\$1,966

And at an expense of \$6,162.06, as follows:—

Ocean fares and outfits	\$2,079 87
Inland fares	3,084 28
Cartage and expressage	346 05
Board and provisions	381 81
Telegrams and postage	23 05
Assistance	40 00
Officer's expenses	207 00
Total	\$6,162 06

REMOVALS AND TRANSFERS.

Of this number there were removed from the State under the law of 1851, as follows:—

Via Old Colony Railroad	146
Boston and Providence Railroad	109
Boston and Albany Railroad	11
New York and New England Railroad	70
Boston and Maine Railroad	30
Eastern Railroad	17
Boston and Lowell Railroad	2
Fitchburg Railroad	5
Conveyances by water	94
Total	484

Transfers.

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital to Danvers Lunatic Hospital . .	1
From Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, .	1
From Worcester Lunatic Hospital to Danvers Lunatic Hospital . .	1
From Asylum for Insane to Danvers Lunatic Hospital . . .	3
From Asylum for Insane to Chronic Asylum, Worcester . .	22
Total	25

From Chronic Asylum, Worcester, to Worcester Lunatic Hospital .	1
From State Workhouse to Taunton Lunatic Hospital . . .	4
From State Primary School to State Industrial School . . .	3
From State Primary School to State Almshouse	5
Total	8

From State Almshouse, Tewksbury, to State Workhouse	
Bridgewater (prisoners 54, others 16) . . .	70
State Almshouse, Tewksbury, to State Primary School . .	92
State Almshouse, Tewksbury, to Massachusetts Infant	
Asylum	3
Total	165

State Industrial School to State Workhouse	4
--	---

Grand total of transfers 210; made at an expense of \$393.90.

Removals and Transfers from Lunatic Hospitals.

Transfers to Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester,—

From Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury	22
---	----

Transfers to Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury,—

From Danvers Lunatic Hospital	1
---	---

REMOVALS AND EXPENSES.

Sent out of the State, —

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital	12
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	30
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	9
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	5
Total	56

Transferred to town or private account, removed by overseers or friends: —

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital	24
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	141
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	18
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	6
Total	189
Total of transfers from lunatic hospitals	268

Expenses of Sub-Department.

Salaries \$1,725 00

Expenditures for the nine months paid from the general agent's appropriation.

Salaries.

S. C. Wrightington	\$2,250 00
Charles M. Hanson	1,125 00
Willard D. Tripp	1,125 00
Charles A. Colcord	750 00
Henry H. Fairbanks	750 00
Patrick Glynn	675 00
William J. Stetson	600 00
Henry J. Moulton	600 00
Frederick M. Moro	525 00
Mary E. Hanson	525 00
Jennette W. Wright	525 00
	\$9,450 00

Office Expenses.

Rent, taxes, and water-rates	273 00
Fuel	34 90
Stationery, printing and record-books	197 72

RECEIPTS FOR NINE MONTHS.

Clerical assistance	100 00
Postage and newspapers	102 00
Boat expenses	106 15
Travelling expenses	200 90
Incidentals	62 23
	\$1,076 90

Net Receipts.

From sundry persons for board of friends or selves in the State Almshouse and lunatic hospitals	\$2,103 00
From cities and towns for board of city and town charges in the various State institutions	19,726 77

Boston	\$3,091 74	Blandford	8 00
Chelsea	227 30	Beverly	58 50
Cambridge	1,021 90	Coleraine	13 00
Fall River	614 00	Chicopee	101 00
Fitchburg	52 00	Chatham	78 00
Gloucester	77 75	Dedham	39 00
Holyoke	72 00	Dalton	68 50
Haverhill	388 75	Danvers	13 00
Lawrence	989 50	Dracut	101 50
Lynn	294 50	Dennis	22 00
Lowell	901 00	Dudley	95 00
Newburyport	538 75	Everett	137 00
Newton	85 00	Egremont	29 00
New Bedford	381 50	Franklin	43 15
Salem	443 20	Framingham	39 00
Springfield	548 25	Falmouth	176 00
Somerville	309 75	Grafton	30 00
Taunton	144 15	Granville	66 25
Worcester	713 50	Georgetown	23 50
Ashland	39 00	Harwich	53 00
Andover	32 00	Hatfield	22 00
Arlington	119 20	Hyde Park	44 50
Attleborough	32 00	Hingham	224 50
Athol	84 00	Hopkinton	1,195 69
Adams	26 00	Holden	166 50
Amesbury	32 00	Kingston	121 44
Brookline	73 00	Lenox	26 25
Brockton	205 50	Lexington	83 50
Brimfield	13 00	Lynnfield	68 50
Barnstable	50 30	Leominster	112 50
Brewster	43 50	Leicester	55 50
Blackstone	39 00	Leverett	30 25
Buckland	41 00	Montague	26 00

RECEIPTS FOR NINE MONTHS.

Milford . . .	313 90	Stoneham . . .	191 25
Milton . . .	13 50	South Abington . .	61 00
Marlborough . .	77 00	South Hadley . .	110 00
Manchester . . .	63 50	Stoughton . . .	187 25
Medford . . .	145 50	Sandwich . . .	113 85
Middleborough . .	43 00	Saugus . . .	72 50
Mendon . . .	21 00	Spencer . . .	22 70
Natick . . .	31 50	Templeton . . .	56 00
Northfield . . .	39 00	Upton . . .	20 00
North Andover . .	44 50	Williamsburg . .	80 00
Northbridge . . .	39 00	Wareham . . .	39 00
Norwood . . .	39 00	Westborough . . .	182 50
Northampton . .	76 10	Walpole . . .	29 00
Nantucket . . .	68 75	Watertown . . .	126 50
New Marlborough .	26 00	Warwick . . .	8 00
North Adams . .	26 00	West Springfield .	13 00
Newbury . . .	28 00	Wakefield . . .	13 00
Oxford . . .	39 00	Waltham . . .	7 00
Pittsfield . . .	289 50	Webster . . .	62 00
Provincetown . .	30 00	Woburn . . .	328 50
Peabody . . .	68 50	Weston . . .	178 85
Plymouth . . .	68 50	Wrentham . . .	117 75
Pepperell . . .	35 45	Winchester . . .	110 75
Palmer . . .	15 00	Westfield . . .	52 00
Quincy . . .	102 25	West Brookfield .	113 50
Royalston . . .	8 00	Worthington . . .	37 00
Richmond . . .	26 00	Williamstown . .	26 00
Rowley . . .	70 00	Wayland . . .	26 00
Randolph . . .	64 00	Wilbraham . . .	7 00
Sheffield . . .	258 85	Yarmouth . . .	39 00

Amount paid treasurer of the Commonwealth . . \$21,829 77

This amount was received for their support in the following-named institutions: —

Taunton Lunatic Hospital	\$1,630 75
Worcester Lunatic Hospital	1,546 50
Northampton Lunatic Hospital	991 69
Danvers Lunatic Hospital	5,374 20
Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester	137 00
State Workhouse, Bridgewater	3,006 25
State Almshouse, Tewksbury	1,599 38
State Reform School	6,214 00
State Industrial School	1,330 00

\$21,829 77

 OUT-DOOR MEDICAL RELIEF.

BUREAU OF SICK STATE POOR.

A brief summary of the labor performed in this Bureau, and the expense attending the same for the nine months ending June 30, 1879, is herewith appended.

The number of notices received on account of		
Sick State Poor was		2,450
The number of bills audited on account of		
Sick State Poor was		1,565
Amount claimed	\$25,199 08	
allowed	19,496 41	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$5,702 67
The number of bills audited on account of		
the burial of State paupers was		819
Amount claimed	\$6,291 94	
allowed	5,711 94	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$580 00.
The number of bills audited on account of		
wife's settlement was		59
Amount claimed	\$1,091 99	
allowed	728 91	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$363 08
The number of bills audited on account of		
the Massachusetts Infant Asylum was		122
Amount claimed	\$5,315 16	
allowed	5,286 02	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$29 14
The number of bills audited on account of		
the Boston Lying-in Hospital was		64
Amount claimed	\$1,520 00	
allowed	770 78	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$749 22
The number of bills audited on account of		
small-pox was		28
Amount claimed	\$389 21	
allowed	292 48	
deducted	<u> </u>	\$96 73
The number of bills audited on account of		
chap. 463 of the Acts of the year 1869, was		4
Amount claimed	\$184 81	
allowed	184 81	

xciv HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY. [Jan.

EXPENSES OF OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENT.

The number of bills rejected was 365
 Amount claimed \$6,740 63

Summary.

Number of bills audited 3,046
 Amount claimed \$46,732 82
 allowed 32,471 35
 deducted \$14,261 47

Expenditures on account of Sick State Poor.

	Salaries.	Travelling Expenses.	Incidentals.	Totals.
H. B. Wheelwright . . .	\$1,755 00	\$351 26	—	\$2,106 26
S. A. Wheeler . . .	540 00	316 39	—	856 39
C. A. Clark . . .	9 20	4 75	—	13 95
E. F. Cummings . . .	125 00	55 81	—	180 81
A. B. Wetherell . . .	450 00	73 31	—	523 31
E. J. White . . .	300 00	195 58	—	495 58
• George H. Burt . . .	135 00	58 50	—	193 50
Temporary assistants . .	292 00	102 62	—	394 62
Incidentals . . .	—	—	\$360 15	360 15
Total . . .	\$3,606 20	\$1,158 22	\$360 15	\$5,124 57

Expenditures on account of Small-Pox.

George B. Tufts . . .	\$900 00	\$149 50	—	\$1,049 50
Henry Shaw . . .	25 00	—	—	25 00
Temporary assistants . .	355 95	123 80	—	479 75
Incidentals . . .	—	—	\$88 52	88 52
Total . . .	\$1,280 95	\$273 30	\$88 52	\$1,642 77

Grand total of expenditures account of the Bureau of Sick
 State Poor \$6,767 54

 VISITING AGENCY—FINAL REPORT.

 FINAL REPORT OF THE VISITING AGENCY.

The work of the Visiting Agency for the nine months ending June 30, 1879, is herewith submitted.

At the commencement of the year there were reported outside of the various institutions, subject to the visitation of this Agency, children as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From Reform School	351	—	351
Industrial School	—	94	94
Primary School	175	108	283
Board of State Charities	220	56	285
Tewksbury Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	4	5	9
Total	762	267	1,029

There were added to the list during the nine months from October 1, to July 1, 378 children; viz,—300 boys and 78 girls as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From Reform School	192	—	192
Industrial School	—	35	35
Primary School	64	33	97
Board of State Charities	44	10	54
Total	300	78	378

VISITATION OF CHILDREN.

Making the apparent list to be visited during the nine months from Oct. 1, 1878, to July 1, 1879, as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From Reform School	543	—	543
Industrial School	—	129	129
Primary School	239	141	380
Board of State Charities	273	66	339
Tewksbury Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	4	5	9
Total	1,062	345	1,407

There were dropped from the list July 1, on account of age, discharge or expiration of indenture, the following:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School	163	—	163
Industrial School	—	28	28
Primary School	29	10	39
Board of State Charities	85	29	114
Town Almshouses	3	1	4
Total	280	68	348

The revision resulted in the continuance upon the list for future visitation of 1,059 children, as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School	380	—	380
Industrial School	—	101	101
Primary School	210	131	341
Board of State Charities	188	37	225
Tewksbury Almshouse	3	4	7
Town Almshouses	1	4	5
Total	782	277	1,059

EXPENSES FOR THE YEAR IN DETAIL.

The expenses for the nine months ending June 30, 1879, were \$11,755.64, and they are —

Salaries	\$8,250 00
Travelling expenses	1,480 75
Transportation of children	544 51
Subsistence of children	855 20
Stationery, postage, &c.	455 08
Miscellaneous	170 10
Total	\$11,755 64

EXPENSES FOR THE OFFICIAL YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1879.

Classified by Departments and by Periods.

The expenses of the former Board of State Charities have been given in this Supplement for three of its departments, for the nine months ending July 1, 1879. The expenses of the present Board for the three months following, and such expenses of the old Boards as have not already been given, will appear in the statement following.

THE BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.

For the Nine Months ending June 30, 1879.

Travelling and other expenses of members	\$341 61
Books	40 00
Total expenses	\$381 61

THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.

For the Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.

Travelling expenses	\$224 53
Total expenses of members for the official year	\$606 14

BOARD OF HEALTH.

Expenses for Nine Months ending June 30, 1879.

C. F. Folsom, secretary	\$1,875 00
Thomas Hay, clerk	400 00
Experts	82 95
Amount carried forward	\$2,357 95

xcviii HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY. [Jan.

EXPENSES FOR THREE MONTHS.

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	\$2,357 95
Travelling expenses	386 63
Printing, postage, and stationery	977 37
Books and binding	95 06
Incidentals	219 13
Total	<u>\$4,036 14¹</u>

HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Expenses for the Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.

C. F. Folsom, secretary	\$625 00
Thomas Hay, clerk	200 00
Experts, &c.	314 58
	<u>\$1,139 58</u>

Travelling expenses	70 17
Printing, postage, and stationery	291 63
Books and Binding	6 00
Incidentals	50 35
Total	<u>\$1,557 73</u>

INSPECTOR'S DEPARTMENT.

For the Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.

F. B. Sanborn, inspector	\$625 00
H. A. Purdie, clerk	250 00
S. E. Sanborn, clerk	134 16
A. D. Delano, clerk	175 00
G. T. Jacobs, clerk	175 00
H. C. Prentiss	300 00
Total for salaries	<u>\$1,659 16</u>

Travelling expenses	\$55 08
Printing, stationery, and binding	51 37
Postage and expressage	27 00
Total office expenses	<u>\$133 45</u>

Aggregate expenses of the Department \$1,792 61

¹ This is \$37.88 more than is given on p. lxxi; the accounts of this Department being somewhat confused in date.

EXPENSES FOR THREE MONTHS.

IN-DOOR POOR DEPARTMENT.

(Including Settlement and Bastardy and Visitation.)

General Expenses for Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.

	Services.	Travelling Expenses.	Incidentals.	Total.
S. C. Wrightington, <i>Supt.</i> .	\$625 00	\$137 00	\$382 59	\$1,144 59
Charles M. Hanson, <i>Assistant</i> .	375 00	15 55	60 75	451 30
Willard D. Tripp, " .	375 00	—	85 12	460 12
B. B. Vassall, " .	375 00	334 32	—	709 32
A. G. Hart, " .	300 00	132 43	—	432 43
H. H. Fairbanks, <i>Clerk</i> .	250 00	—	—	250 00
J. E. Gilman, " .	250 00	19 00	—	269 00
A. G. McVey	225 00	99 60	—	324 60
J. H. McGuire	166 66	—	—	166 66
H. J. Moulton	83 33	—	11 50	94 83
George E. Farley	150 00	11 62	—	161 62
J. W. Wright, <i>Clerk</i> . .	150 00	—	—	150 00
M. E. Hanson, " . . .	150 00	—	—	150 00
W. J. Stetson	33 33	—	—	33 33
Henry Walker, <i>Attorney</i> .	185 00	—	60 14	245 14
J. M. Tyler	—	—	257 61	257 61
Temporary assistants . .	176 67	8 23	—	184 90
Total	\$3,869 99	\$757 75	\$857 71	\$5,485 45

OUT-DOOR POOR DEPARTMENT.

(Including expenses for Out-Door Relief, for the Sick State Poor and on Small-Pox Account.)

Expenses for the Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.

	Services.	Travelling Expenses.	Incidentals.	Total.
H. B. Wheelwright, <i>Supt.</i> .	\$625 00	\$106 76	\$71 95	\$803 71
George B. Tufts	375 00	2 55	—	377 55
S. A. Wheeler	250 00	84 29	—	334 29
A. B. Wetherell	150 00	27 46	—	177 46
E. J. White	200 00	90 26	—	290 26
W. E. Card	154 84	85 34	—	240 18
A. W. Parsons	76 92	20 53	—	97 45
M. E. Hamblin	130 00	—	—	130 00
J. P. Coombs	100 00	—	—	100 00
A. G. Smith	73 08	—	—	73 08
Temporary assistants . .	294 19	86 21	—	380 40
Total	\$2,429 03	\$503 40	\$71 95	\$3,004 38

c HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY. [Jan.

EXPENSES OF THE OFFICIAL YEAR.

Expenses attending the Removal and Transfer of Paupers.

	NINE MONTHS ENDING JUNE 30, 1879.				Three Months ending Sept. 30, 1879.	Official Year.
	Removals.	Transfers.	Officers' Expenses.	Total.		
S. C. Wright- ington .	\$2,477 77	—	—	\$2,477 77	\$1,050 28	\$3,528 05
W. D. Tripp .	644 70	\$151 20	\$36 95	832 85	48 35	881 20
C. M. Hanson,	1,216 90	70 50	24 65	1,312 05	299 15	1,611 20
W. J. Stetson,	415 79	—	—	415 79	—	415 79
C. A. Colcord,	910 10	69 35	114 25	1,093 70	326 15	1,419 85
Patrick Glynn,	166 90	2 20	16 45	185 55	115 15	300 70
H. J. Moulton,	161 10	73 15	4 00	238 25	17 50	255 75
Total .	\$5,993 26	\$366 40	\$196 30	\$6,555 96	\$1,856 58	\$8,412 54

*Department of Secretary of the Board of State Charities, and Inspector
of Charities.*

	SALARIES.		
	Nine Months end- ing June 30, 1879.	Three Months end- ing Sept. 30, 1879.	Official Year.
Sidney Andrews, <i>Secretary</i> .	\$1,875 00	—	\$1,875 00
F. B. Sanborn, <i>Inspector</i> .	—	\$625 00	625 00
H. C. Prentiss	1,125 00	300 00	1,425 00
H. A. Purdie	750 00	250 00	1,000 00
S. E. Sanborn	525 00	134 16	659 16
A. D. Delano	525 00	175 00	700 00
G. T. Jacobs	525 00	175 00	700 00
Total for salaries . .	\$5,325 00	\$1,659 16	\$6,984 16
Travelling expenses . .	\$89 35	\$55 08	\$55 08
Printing, stationery, and bind- ing	179 62	51 37	230 99
Postage and expressage . .	80 00	27 00	107 00
Books and newspapers . .	22 75	—	22 75
Incidentals	30 25	—	30 25
Total office expenses .	\$401 97	\$133 45	\$545 42
Aggregate expenses .	\$5,726 97	\$1,792 61	\$7,529 58

The expenses of the above department and that of the Inspector of Charities for the calendar year 1879, were \$7,287.14, of which \$3,773.86 were incurred by the secretary of the former Board, and \$3,513.28 by the inspector of charities. The expenses of this department in 1878 were about \$7,700.

EXPENSES FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1879.

EXPENSES OF THE PRESENT AND FORMER BOARDS FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1879, WITH THE APPROPRIATIONS.

The appropriations for the use of the former Boards and their Departments for the first six months of the calendar year 1879, were as follows: —

For the Board of Health	\$2,500 00
Board of State Charities	600 00
Office of Secretary of Board of State Charities	3,850 00
Department of General Agent Board of State Charities, ...	7,500 00
Department of Sick State Poor	4,862 50
Visiting Agency	8,105 00
	\$27,417 50

The appropriation for the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity for the six months ending Dec. 31, 1879, was . 21,000 00

The appropriations used in common by the present and former Boards were as follows: —

For removals and transfers	\$10,000 00
Settlement and Bastardy	2,000 00
Temporary Aid, administration expenses	3,082 50
Contagious diseases	1,000 00
	16,500 00
	\$64,500 00

The expenditure under these appropriations was as follows: —

Expenses of members of Board State Charities to July 1	\$76 75
Expenses of members of Board of Health to July 1	165 35
Expenses of members of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity for the six months ending Dec. 31, 1879	532 04
Total expenses of members	\$774 14

Expenses of the present Health Department, —

First six months	2,329 69
Last six months	3,474 86
Total	\$5,804 55

Expenses of the present Inspector's Department, —

First six months	\$3,773 86
Second six months	3,513 28
Total	\$7,287 14

EXPENSES FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1879.

Expenses of the present In-Door Department, —

First six months	\$16,129 33
Second six months	10,776 46
Total	<u>\$26,905 79</u>

Expenses of the present Out-Door Department, —

First six months	\$4,670 40
Second six months	6,754 85
Total	<u>\$11,425 25</u>

Paid for the removal and transfer of paupers [whole year] . \$7,582 42

Aggregate \$59,779 29

Of the above aggregate there was expended, —

From the appropriation of the Board of Charities . . .	\$23,420 69
From the appropriation for the Board of Health . . .	2,495 04
From the appropriation for the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	20,004 31
From the appropriation for Temporary Aid of State Paupers,	2,897 19
From the appropriation for the transportation of State Paupers	8,976 35
From the Settlement and Bastardy Appropriation . . .	1,985 71
Total	<u>\$59,779 29</u>

DEPENDENTS AND DEFECTIVES.

STATISTICS OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

JANUARY 1, 1880.

At the Tewksbury State Almshouse, 994:—

Men	479	Inmates of Asylum for the Insane	
Women	401	[included above]	203
Boys	63	Males	43
Girls	51	Females	160

At the Monson State Primary School, 476:—

Men	—	Pupils [included above]	435
Women	19	Boys	320
Boys	332	Girls	115
Girls	125		

At the Bridgewater State Workhouse, 287:—

Men	190	Convicts, Male	170
Women	94	Female	92
Boys	2	Paupers, Adults	22
Girls	1	Children	3

At the Worcester Lunatic Hospital, 500:—

State Patients	84	Males	244
Town Patients	303	Females	256
Private Patients	113		

At the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, 553:—

State Patients	123	Males	275
Town Patients	375	Females	278
Private Patients	55		

At the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, 452:—

State Patients	204	Males	229
Town Patients	192	Females	223
Private Patients	56		

STATISTICS OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

At the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, 572:—

State Patients	169	Males	258
Town Patients	338	Females	314
Private Patients	65		

At the Worcester Temporary Asylum, 368:—

State Patients	116	Males	172
Town Patients	252	Females	196

At the Westborough State Reform School:—

Boys	217
----------------	-----

At the Lancaster State Industrial School:—

Girls	72
-----------------	----

At the Massachusetts School for Idiots, South Boston, 103:—

Males	55	Females	48
-----------------	----	-------------------	----

NOTE. — As compared with the situation at the close of the official year, Sept. 30, 1879, the foregoing figures show a decrease of 4 in the numbers at Lancaster, and of 5 at Westborough. In the lunatic hospitals there has been an increase of 39 at Danvers, 11 at the Worcester Hospital, and 10 at Northampton; with a decrease of 6 at the Taunton Hospital, and of 3 at the Worcester Asylum; a net increase of 51 since Oct. 1, 1879, and of 285 since Jan. 1, 1879. At Tewksbury there has been an increase of 148, and at Bridgewater of 62, and at Monson of 5, since Oct. 1, 1879; but a decrease since Jan. 1, 1879, of 38 at Tewksbury, 118 at Bridgewater, 53 at Monson, and 81 at Westborough. In all, therefore, there has been a slight decrease in the past year, in spite of the great increase among the insane, who now number 2,648 in these establishments alone. In the lunatic hospitals the number of State patients, Jan. 1, 1880, is 696 (besides 203 at Tewksbury); of city and town patients, 1,460; of private patients, 289. The cities and towns report several thousand less sane paupers, Jan. 1, 1880, than at the same date in 1879; but their insane poor have increased largely. Among the city and town poor, Jan. 1, 1880, are 400 applicants (covering 1,800 persons), for whom the State will reimburse under the Temporary Aid law; and 350 applicants (covering 1,200 persons), for whom reimbursement will be made under the Sick Poor law. The total number of the city and town poor supported and relieved, a year ago, was 30,900; it is now (Jan. 1, 1880) less than 26,500.

APPENDIX.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

WITH ADDITIONAL TABLES OF VALUATION, ANNUAL
COST, NUMBERS, ETC., IN THE STATE
ESTABLISHMENTS.

IN THE TABLES WHICH FOLLOW, THE NUMBER AND COST OF SUPPORT-
ING BOTH THE STATE POOR AND THE POOR OF THE 344 CITIES
AND TOWNS OF MASSACHUSETTS, ARE GIVEN, AND FOR
THE FIRST TIME BROUGHT TOGETHER INTO A
GENERAL AGGREGATE.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns, for the Year ending March 31, 1879.*

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

PART I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF.

[illegible]

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

[illegible]

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No.	Expense.	Average No.	Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Berkley . . .	\$60	\$215	-	\$275	5	\$336	12	\$631	17	-	\$176	\$485	13
Dartmouth . .	1,534	1,215	-	2,749	22	820	36	3,629	58	-	776	2,853	48
Dighton . . .	592	402	-	994	8	709	15	1,756	23	-	169	1,587	12
Easton . . .	2,683	1,010	-	3,703	33	3,042	100	6,970	133	-	693	6,277	121
Fairhaven . . .	1,255	597	\$61	1,913	11	567	65	2,590	76	-	774	1,806	44
Fall River . .	13,479	5,996	-	19,475	171	28,216	1,377	50,101	1,548	7,164	1,704	41,233	1,086
Freetown . . .	360	125	-	485	9	994	21	1,584	30	10	38	1,538	24
Mansfield . . .	761	144	26	931	8	2,095	37	3,076	45	21	131	2,924	37
New Bedford .	8,540	3,005	-	11,545	84	20,486	956	39,829	1,040	1,666	5,473	32,690	706
Norton . . .	880	183	-	1,063	10	306	14	1,494	24	-	397	1,697	22
Raynham . . .	-	384	295	679	4	1,161	32	1,940	36	-	127	1,813	14
Rehoboth . . .	641	241	-	882	14	706	21	1,633	35	22	119	1,492	28
Seekonk . . .	312	210	-	522	4	83	3	645	7	-	-	645	5
Somerset . . .	941	-	-	941	12	1,227	43	2,313	55	124	65	2,024	35
Swansey . . .	431	-	-	431	3	440	12	929	15	100	-	829	19
Taunton . . .	4,743	5,225	-	9,968	81	13,916	293	24,255	374	399	1,591	22,295	288
Westport . . .	1,408	15	-	1,423	11	1,605	53	3,108	64	71	124	2,913	50
Total . . .	\$40,145	\$20,187	\$382	\$60,714	511	\$85,931	3,163	\$152,570	3,674	\$9,738	\$13,040	\$129,792	2,601
Dukes.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Chilmark . . .	-	\$225	\$523	\$748	5	\$52	1	\$810	6	-	-	\$810	5
Edgartown . .	-	838	1,797	2,635	15	1,019	29	3,654	44	-	\$127	3,527	37
Gay Head . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gosnold . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tisbury . . .	-	401	1,102	1,503	10	1,387	15	3,015	25	-	56	2,959	26
Total . . .	-	\$1,464	\$3,422	\$4,886	30	\$2,458	45	\$7,479	75	-	\$183	\$7,296	68

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

ESSEX.	\$1,305	\$78	\$1,383	16	\$1,205	\$440	\$3,028	46	\$66	\$117	\$2,845	26
Amesbury . . .	3,256	—	3,868	38	1,445	—	5,313	78	—	—	5,313	68
Andover . . .	2,899	\$612	4,207	31	1,447	188	5,842	103	—	491	5,351	98
Beverly . . .	811	—	811	7	218	25	1,054	17	—	6	1,048	17
Boxford . . .	—	555	886	11	376	540	1,802	24	60	127	1,615	16
Braintree . . .	651	1,783	2,434	18	5,428	200	8,062	169	107	475	7,480	131
Danvers . . .	615	—	716	8	524	46	1,286	29	44	13	1,229	26
Essex . . .	922	436	1,358	7	1,054	20	2,560	27	—	1,117	1,443	19
Georgetown . . .	3,933	3,309	7,255	57	9,412	337	17,993	394	988	1,797	15,208	461
Gloucester . . .	680	166	846	4	1,071	105	2,022	32	134	456	1,432	18
Groveland . . .	—	296	310	2	325	15	650	6	—	16	634	4
Haverhill . . .	3,850	2,057	6,743	60	8,041	986	16,370	358	853	2,969	12,548	185
Ipswich . . .	1,869	—	1,869	20	1,817	100	3,786	47	68	101	3,617	32
Lawrence . . .	3,842	4,011	8,153	53	6,428	2,261	16,842	481	1,499	1,621	13,722	405
Lynn . . .	8,720	6,427	15,147	89	19,351	1,000	35,498	621	977	3,906	30,615	421
Lynnfield . . .	—	206	710	5	341	30	1,081	9	—	—	1,081	9
Manchester . . .	1,056	410	1,466	10	685	27	2,265	37	—	—	2,265	23
Marblehead . . .	2,421	1,198	3,678	46	4,162	235	7,840	281	98	808	6,984	211
Merrimac . . .	—	—	710	5	464	—	1,174	12	—	46	1,128	5
Methuen . . .	856	682	712	12	1,491	150	3,891	49	371	375	3,144	35
Middleton . . .	—	—	803	6	548	52	1,403	16	—	189	1,214	7
Nahant . . .	—	—	—	—	100	—	100	2	—	—	100	9
Newbury . . .	—	173	1,759	10	879	60	2,698	32	—	86	2,612	25
Newburyport . . .	4,788	3,818	8,646	70	9,746	563	18,392	633	107	1,535	16,690	355
North Andover . . .	1,005	102	1,108	9	1,290	86	2,454	50	15	104	2,355	36
Peabody . . .	207	—	1,112	44	6,109	274	7,561	318	285	308	6,878	195
Rockport . . .	1,906	1,248	3,154	25	1,647	335	5,166	91	287	137	4,742	65
Rowley . . .	—	401	714	4	477	41	1,232	17	—	186	1,046	10
Salem . . .	11,030	3,136	14,218	149	4,086	900	19,204	491	584	2,118	16,502	239
Saisbury . . .	969	179	1,232	9	1,377	100	2,729	47	—	102	2,627	36
Saugus . . .	2,269	391	2,922	15	1,668	194	4,784	44	—	157	4,627	29
Swampscott . . .	—	662	765	6	340	55	1,161	9	—	59	1,102	11
Topsfield . . .	959	396	1,325	8	61	307	1,683	13	—	—	1,683	12
Wenham . . .	—	—	463	1	633	28	1,124	8	—	—	1,124	5
West Newbury . . .	901	163	1,183	11	657	50	1,890	29	—	120	1,770	10
Total . . .	\$61,070	\$33,879	\$104,235	866	\$85,473	\$10,242	\$209,950	4,620	\$6,543	\$19,693	\$18,714	3,254

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expense of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Set Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield	\$226	\$232	-	\$458	4	\$102	3	\$50	\$610	7	-	\$16	\$594	7
Barnardston	-	194	\$768	962	9	173	17	-	1,135	26	-	-	1,135	18
Buckland	520	201	-	721	11	497	10	85	1,743	21	\$61	20	1,662	16
Charlton	241	210	37	488	6	79	2	134	701	8	-	-	701	5
Colrain	-	-	429	429	5	141	9	-	570	7	10	5	535	6
Conway	-	207	267	474	4	260	8	-	734	12	10	33	691	5
Deerfield	-	227	837	1,064	11	1,317	16	150	2,531	27	-	87	2,444	25
Erving	-	-	434	434	2	222	6	25	681	8	83	127	471	8
Gill	-	376	430	806	7	241	2	35	1,082	9	-	28	1,054	9
Greenfield	170	194	95	459	8	1,364	36	200	2,023	44	2	321	1,700	31
Hawley	385	-	-	385	4	114	3	25	524	7	-	-	524	3
Heath	360	-	-	360	5	10	1	23	363	6	-	-	363	6
Leverett	154	197	-	351	3	76	3	25	462	6	-	-	462	6
Leyden	-	210	544	754	9	44	2	15	813	11	-	-	813	9
Monroe	-	-	276	276	1	-	-	-	276	1	-	-	276	1
Montague	849	71	347	1,267	13	3,248	22	100	4,615	35	121	293	4,228	44
New Salem	464	80	-	544	1	215	3	50	809	4	10	8	791	3
Northfield	-	189	930	1,119	9	163	10	100	1,382	19	-	40	1,342	16
Orange	657	185	256	1,098	8	307	4	72	1,477	12	3	132	1,342	16
Rowe	-	194	142	336	2	153	8	30	519	10	22	-	497	15
Shelburne	-	829	555	1,384	7	42	-	-	1,426	7	31	-	1,395	6
Shutesbury	514	190	110	814	9	294	10	558	1,668	1	-	105	1,561	10
Sunderland	-	205	726	931	15	145	7	30	1,106	22	-	-	1,106	19
Warwick	475	66	66	541	6	151	3	35	727	9	-	-	727	6
Wendell	575	-	138	713	7	379	11	40	1,132	18	4	80	1,048	9
Whately	-	567	973	1,540	11	483	13	-	2,023	24	-	147	1,876	11
Total	\$5,500	\$4,758	\$8,360	\$18,708	177	\$10,600	202	\$1,782	\$31,150	379	\$337	\$1,415	\$20,378	310

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	\$731	\$628	\$210	\$1,569	\$1,167	27	\$100	\$2,836	1,516	\$2,630	\$352	\$2,457	42
HAMPDEN.													
Agawam	—	392	683	1,075	68	2	30	1,173	39	13	11	1,149	11
Blandford	—	206	—	1,238	16	9	76	1,591	25	62	12	1,517	19
Brimfield	1,032	—	760	760	708	23	70	1,538	29	100	55	1,383	10
Chester	—	—	—	3,961	6,586	239	1,233	11,780	273	174	699	10,907	269
Chicopee	2,443	1,190	328	708	1,002	13	—	1,710	22	—	129	1,581	19
Granville	—	380	450	800	196	1	69	1,064	7	—	—	1,064	6
Hampden	—	—	471	471	80	1	52	603	5	784	30	573	6
Holland	—	1,793	1,833	3,626	7,748	195	1,628	13,002	215	—	—	11,574	103
Holyoke	—	197	647	844	811	18	51	1,706	22	—	124	1,582	23
Longmeadow	—	197	703	703	819	10	—	1,522	16	—	10	1,512	19
Ludlow	—	206	506	1,208	812	28	30	2,030	44	6	204	1,840	21
Monson	1,002	—	—	167	—	—	—	615	12	85	—	615	7
Montgomery	—	227	—	167	428	9	20	2,777	134	62	97	2,595	55
Palmer	1,112	—	—	1,339	1,353	122	85	1,173	14	21	234	877	5
Russell	—	—	926	926	247	5	—	1,002	14	—	49	932	9
Southwick	—	—	791	791	111	8	100	1,002	383	1,066	1,307	15,086	156
Springfield	6,542	2,578	222	9,342	5,206	283	2,911	17,459	2	—	—	284	3
Tolland	—	62	217	279	5	—	—	804	8	—	—	784	6
Wales	—	—	513	512	263	3	29	9,357	175	117	1,128	8,112	176
Westfield	2,491	941	184	3,616	5,741	147	—	4,077	42	60	4,002	3,012	37
W. Springfield	—	276	1,138	1,414	2,613	33	50	4,077	25	53	71	1,302	27
Wilbraham	—	570	330	909	397	20	120	1,426	—	—	—	—	—
Total	\$15,353	\$10,040	\$10,805	\$36,258	\$36,637	1,196	\$6,654	\$70,549	1,516	\$2,630	\$6,181	\$70,738	1,028
HAMPSHIRE.													
Amherst	\$809	\$187	\$399	\$1,395	\$333	18	\$307	\$2,055	31	—	—	\$2,055	21
Belchertown	1,376	19	—	1,395	832	11	45	2,272	25	\$10	\$80	2,182	39
Chesterfield	—	—	929	929	200	3	50	1,179	11	—	229	980	7
Cummington	—	183	148	331	575	5	7	906	7	4	249	653	8
Easthampton	—	407	476	883	2,982	60	150	4,115	66	475	86	3,454	61
Enfield	156	—	287	443	70	2	20	533	6	—	3	530	8
Goshen	—	54	173	227	166	3	—	393	4	—	—	393	2
Granby	—	406	104	510	348	6	—	858	9	—	20	838	13
Greenwich	524	—	93	617	253	3	35	905	8	—	—	905	6
Hadley	725	241	—	946	1,082	7	396	2,454	16	—	106	2,348	15
Hatfield	—	411	382	793	570	9	45	1,408	13	—	—	1,408	29

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expense of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.	
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
HAMPS.—Con.															
Huntington . . .	-	-	\$761	\$761	8	\$286	14	-	\$1,047	22	\$11	\$25	\$1,011	11	
Middlefield . . .	-	\$217	401	618	4	262	5	-	880	9	61	-	819	9	
Northampton . .	\$1,660	1,279	2,111	5,050	38	4,567	240	-	9,617	278	808	741	8,068	132	
Pelham . . .	-	-	300	300	6	482	2	-	782	8	16	125	641	6	
Plainfield . . .	-	223	390	613	5	78	5	\$26	717	10	-	109	608	10	
Prescott . . .	425	-	68	493	5	72	1	25	590	6	-	-	590	4	
Southampton . .	-	183	279	462	2	324	21	17	803	23	-	-	803	4	
South Hadley . . .	-	538	1,461	1,999	12	935	1	-	2,934	13	20	56	2,858	31	
Ware . . .	821	183	80	1,084	12	829	23	100	2,013	35	35	40	1,938	27	
Westhampton . . .	-	-	239	239	2	321	7	-	560	9	-	-	560	4	
Williamsburg . . .	-	422	1,361	1,773	16	988	6	-	2,761	22	-	-	2,761	29	
Worthington . . .	-	296	269	565	5	139	1	27	731	6	66	-	635	8	
Total . . .	\$6,496	\$5,249	\$10,701	\$22,446	184	\$16,724	453	\$1,243	\$40,413	637	\$1,506	\$1,869	\$37,038	484	
MIDDLESEX.															
Acton . . .	\$264	\$437	-	\$701	8	\$435	10	\$63	\$1,199	18	\$8	\$27	\$1,164	14	
Arlington . . .	1,454	364	\$208	2,016	9	1,680	49	-	3,696	58	-	39	3,657	33	
Ashby . . .	482	-	-	482	6	104	9	50	686	15	-	-	686	4	
Ashtield . . .	765	-	104	869	10	701	15	65	1,635	25	75	32	1,528	14	
Ayer . . .	-	85	443	528	6	747	18	75	1,350	24	-	151	1,199	37	
Bedford . . .	1,735	93	-	1,828	14	286	9	43	2,157	23	73	56	2,028	16	
Belmont . . .	-	380	-	380	2	833	13	300	1,463	15	-	35	1,428	18	
Billerica . . .	1,470	-	-	1,470	15	554	8	75	2,069	23	-	-	2,069	16	
Boxborough . . .	-	-	180	180	2	20	1	40	220	3	-	-	220	1	
Burlington . . .	369	-	-	369	5	261	6	-	670	11	-	130	540	14	
Cambridge . . .	10,626	7,678	549	18,853	133	9,554	265	1,283	29,630	398	2,518	1,349	25,823	219	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	\$1,018	-	\$1,018	6	\$194	8	\$278	\$1,490	14	-	-	\$1,490	8
Carlisle	1,049	\$438	1,487	10	444	10	68	1,999	20	-	-	1,999	23
Chelmsford	631	570	1,325	8	337	12	190	1,852	20	-	-	1,852	17
Concord	639	58	757	11	507	10	50	1,314	21	-	-	1,314	11
Dracut	-	-	773	4	63	-	123	969	4	-	-	969	4
Dunstable	-	-	1,029	8	1,370	43	-	2,939	51	\$174	\$50	2,476	60
Everett	-	781	1,804	11	663	23	189	2,556	34	45	349	2,585	32
Frankingham	-	659	1,415	10	1,63	10	-	1,478	20	-	26	1,578	13
Groton	1,415	991	2,277	16	1,886	19	286	4,449	35	-	496	3,953	24
Holliston	1,286	304	2,229	15	2,042	104	300	5,171	119	-	104	4,977	24
Hopkinton	1,865	-	1,535	11	1,008	13	190	2,633	24	28	373	2,232	24
Hudson	1,535	-	1,380	11	573	21	150	2,103	32	-	-	2,103	37
Lexington	1,282	98	1,077	5	200	2	78	1,355	7	-	74	1,281	7
Lincoln	-	396	456	8	265	10	39	760	18	81	-	679	7
Littleton	90	190	13,416	162	16,385	461	898	30,699	623	2,033	3,573	25,093	317
Lowell	9,042	3,268	4,836	25	8,431	235	700	13,967	260	1,034	2,724	10,209	188
Malden	3,420	1,416	1,983	20	4,707	154	510	7,200	174	182	796	6,222	71
Marlborough	1,348	-	-	-	-	-	300	505	3	-	-	505	4
Maynard	-	-	-	-	205	3	125	6,555	68	68	199	6,388	50
Medford	2,377	1,625	4,083	17	2,447	51	300	5,413	134	119	826	4,468	80
Melrose	-	1,076	3,246	16	1,867	118	50	5,932	245	13	592	5,327	213
Nauck	2,162	651	2,813	11	3,069	234	972	11,615	311	909	1,343	9,363	154
Newton	3,331	1,402	4,733	29	5,910	282	100	1,481	38	-	27	1,454	27
North Reading	759	-	759	7	622	31	62	1,568	25	-	-	1,528	13
Pepperell	241	-	1,325	18	181	7	62	3,141	44	-	-	2,822	38
Reading	653	566	1,219	10	1,672	34	250	1,945	22	-	-	1,865	20
Sherborn	1,415	188	1,698	10	215	12	62	853	13	15	140	698	18
Shirley	-	288	288	2	489	11	76	18,132	425	1,227	3,350	13,583	219
Somerville	-	2,113	2,257	15	14,405	410	1,500	3,732	83	16	807	2,969	52
Stoneham	1,056	958	2,014	11	1,463	72	315	3,732	83	-	-	3,967	8
Stow	-	-	712	9	473	7	104	1,289	16	-	3	1,286	8
Sudbury	805	-	805	8	177	8	109	1,091	16	-	124	967	12
Tewksbury	681	192	873	11	132	8	-	1,005	19	-	42	1,511	17
Townsend	850	-	850	9	625	16	125	1,600	25	47	-	554	9
Tyngsborough	400	-	400	7	118	5	36	554	12	-	-	554	58
Wakefield	2,825	603	3,506	19	2,138	103	204	5,848	122	73	108	5,667	62
Waltham	1,605	1,699	3,699	23	3,401	105	643	7,743	128	84	965	6,704	93
Watertown	2,219	431	2,741	22	3,377	133	250	6,348	155	109	523	5,736	5
Wayland	773	-	773	5	38	7	70	881	12	103	336	442	5

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expense of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Sup- ported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
MIDDLESEX—Con.														
Westford . . .	\$661	\$448	—	\$1,109	9	\$310	11	\$237	\$1,656	20	\$102	\$71	\$1,483	18
Weston . . .	206	367	—	573	6	179	10	45	797	16	—	—	797	9
Wilmington . . .	769	189	—	958	7	43	3	100	1,101	10	—	—	1,101	10
Winchester . . .	—	140	\$1,168	1,308	7	1,673	39	—	2,981	46	43	515	2,433	55
Woburn . . .	3,101	1,349	240	4,690	27	8,023	167	500	13,213	194	1,169	612	11,432	91
Total . . .	\$71,421	\$33,014	\$9,330	\$113,825	866	\$108,925	3,425	\$12,498	\$235,248	4,291	\$10,348	\$21,486	\$203,414	2,662
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket . . .	\$2,815	\$579	—	\$3,394	37	\$3,674	131	\$450	\$7,518	168	\$225	\$403	\$6,890	107
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham . . .	\$497	\$404	—	\$901	8	\$428	12	\$65	\$1,394	20	\$140	—	\$1,254	11
Braintree . . .	1,654	977	—	2,631	20	2,295	70	331	5,277	90	118	\$302	4,887	47
Brookline . . .	—	573	\$1,008	1,581	15	4,668	127	867	7,106	142	5	208	6,893	130
Canton . . .	1,347	377	—	1,724	17	4,279	64	—	6,003	81	56	1,208	4,789	80
Colliasset . . .	1,341	1,127	—	2,468	17	2,284	41	166	4,918	58	10	391	4,517	46
Deatham . . .	1,281	1,500	142	2,923	25	3,916	140	283	7,122	165	98	329	6,685	103
Dover . . .	—	160	149	309	1	95	4	113	517	5	—	—	517	3
Foxborough . . .	985	605	52	1,642	9	745	9	213	2,600	18	—	282	2,368	13
Franklin . . .	1,327	785	141	2,253	14	1,942	38	120	4,315	52	—	99	4,216	52
Hollbrook . . .	—	200	822	1,022	6	763	41	—	1,785	47	—	211	1,574	54
Hyde Park . . .	—	1,531	616	2,147	17	1,127	80	710	3,984	97	—	192	3,792	73
Medfield . . .	826	187	—	1,013	4	147	8	75	1,235	12	—	—	1,235	5
Needham . . .	3,059	1,021	—	4,080	15	1,482	55	150	5,712	70	—	280	5,422	64
Needham . . .	1,764	578	394	2,706	13	599	17	—	3,305	30	102	30	3,173	38
Needham . . .	1,506	2,135	228	3,869	21	1,407	39	240	5,516	60	153	190	5,173	46

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Norfolk	-	\$754	\$754	3	\$835	22	\$104	\$1,693	25	\$155	\$121	\$1,417	22
Norwood	-	1,257	1,257	11	2,289	33	33	3,495	44	-	214	3,282	29
Quincy	\$1,473	-	2,821	20	4,027	120	706	7,554	140	79	950	6,525	101
Randolph	1,600	922	3,222	30	5,781	91	225	9,238	121	-	1,947	7,281	134
Slaught	943	405	1,347	8	1,145	22	45	2,537	30	-	-	2,537	22
Stoughton	1,798	746	2,564	16	2,235	60	125	4,944	76	-	368	4,576	75
Walpole	1,251	739	1,990	9	856	34	150	2,996	43	15	286	2,686	41
Weymouth	1,918	643	4,958	36	5,953	161	200	10,811	197	462	-	10,349	251
Wrentham	1,322	702	2,024	15	1,034	31	198	3,256	46	12	248	2,996	45
Total	\$25,871	\$19,159	\$6,876	350	\$50,302	1,319	\$5,096	\$107,304	1,669	\$1,405	\$7,816	\$98,083	1,485
PLYMOUTH.													
Abington	\$142	\$1,016	\$2,267	13	\$3,173	101	\$100	\$5,540	114	-	\$1,413	\$4,127	60
Bridgewater	792	495	1,287	12	1,001	31	108	2,386	43	\$80	69	2,247	37
Brocton	795	952	1,747	13	5,971	127	800	8,518	140	10	1,565	6,943	191
Carver	485	106	591	4	923	18	-	1,514	22	35	4	1,475	21
Duxbury	900	416	1,431	13	1,013	25	39	2,483	38	44	254	2,185	42
Ex. Bridgewater	858	759	1,617	10	498	12	-	2,115	22	-	104	2,011	19
Halifax	-	190	346	3	227	3	-	573	6	-	-	573	20
Hanover	1,074	204	1,278	8	585	15	50	1,913	23	-	154	1,759	17
Hanson	850	-	850	4	437	12	50	1,337	16	-	79	1,258	10
Hingham	1,734	517	2,251	18	1,386	27	838	4,475	45	30	-	4,445	50
Hull	-	208	298	1	327	8	19	644	9	-	-	644	8
Kingston	644	193	837	8	1,358	15	142	2,337	23	-	230	2,107	25
Lakeville	-	382	564	3	418	9	-	982	12	-	-	982	11
Marion	-	494	580	4	1,215	9	100	1,895	12	-	115	1,780	22
Marshfield	-	-	547	8	376	6	75	973	14	-	51	922	16
Mattapoisett	941	118	1,059	14	1,545	24	50	2,679	38	-	241	2,438	24
Middleborough	2,016	835	2,851	23	2,631	89	102	5,584	112	44	655	4,885	100
Pembroke	492	218	710	6	412	19	50	1,172	25	12	4	1,156	32
Plymouth	3,495	1,779	5,365	31	5,344	201	100	10,809	232	231	874	9,704	88
Plympton	459	148	607	5	424	6	23	1,054	11	-	-	1,054	13
Rochester	690	472	1,162	7	572	10	-	1,734	17	-	212	1,522	28
Rockland	1,112	434	1,546	11	3,466	96	210	5,222	107	-	720	4,502	89
Scituate	-	1,086	1,284	8	2,603	34	-	3,887	42	10	305	3,572	46
South Abington	-	245	1,417	7	803	16	-	2,220	23	-	140	2,080	17
South Scituate	1,200	-	1,200	11	1,600	20	100	2,900	31	126	480	2,254	29

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expense of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense Else- where.	Total Expense	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
PLYMOUTH—Con.															
Wareham . . .	\$1,350	\$211	—	\$1,561	11	\$1,566	45	\$75	56	—	\$280	\$2,913	36		
W. Bridgewater .	410	—	—	410	2	241	6	80	8	—	—	731	4		
Total . . .	\$20,986	\$10,566	\$4,111	\$35,663	257	\$40,115	984	\$3,111	1,241	\$622	\$7,958	\$70,309	1,055		
SUFFOLK.															
Boston . . .	\$88,260	\$113,707	—	\$201,967	1,372	\$83,070	4,040	\$25,774	5,412	\$14,385	\$15,863	\$280,563	3,433		
Chelsea . . .	—	4,263	\$650	4,913	24	7,100	296	1,000	320	435	1,675	10,903	194		
Revere . . .	—	182	156	338	2	828	4	—	6	24	—	1,142	5		
Winthrop . . .	—	—	524	524	2	10	—	10	2	—	—	544	2		
* Total . . .	\$88,260	\$118,152	\$1,330	\$207,742	1,400	\$91,008	4,340	\$26,784	5,740	\$14,844	\$17,538	\$293,152	3,634		
WORCESTER.															
Ashburnham . .	\$1,012	\$23	—	\$1,035	10	\$1,205	35	\$86	45	\$165	\$100	\$2,001	24		
Athol . . .	1,331	337	\$40	1,728	11	1,498	40	300	51	—	587	2,439	23		
Andover . . .	—	641	304	945	5	609	8	50	13	—	—	1,604	18		
Barre . . .	1,425	58	—	1,483	21	498	6	150	27	77	118	1,336	41		
Berlin . . .	—	—	537	537	3	536	7	39	10	—	—	1,112	9		
Blackstone . .	2,114	622	52	2,788	27	6,928	165	235	192	288	822	8,841	80		
Bolton . . .	983	211	—	1,194	8	22	3	44	11	—	—	1,260	8		
Boylston . . .	624	195	—	819	6	336	7	40	13	—	—	1,195	8		
Brookfield . .	872	760	—	1,632	17	957	19	100	36	—	339	2,350	37		
Charlton . . .	—	—	—	—	—	376	10	50	31	31	38	1,228	13		
Clinton . . .	995	855	100	1,950	10	1,448	43	216	53	58	17	3,539	24		
Dana . . .	621	—	—	621	5	524	7	65	12	—	122	1,088	15		
Douglas . . .	834	416	286	1,536	10	354	25	150	35	—	54	1,986	29		

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	\$975	\$262	\$1,237	5	\$392	5	\$75	\$1,704	10	\$50	\$1,206	\$1,654	5
Dudley	5,969	1,324	7,283	55	7,207	235	400	14,890	290	187	-	13,527	256
Fitchburg	808	201	1,073	11	587	23	370	2,032	34	10	147	1,875	35
Gardner	2,184	405	3,221	14	2,245	35	284	5,750	49	-	342	5,408	69
Grafton	742	-	742	7	971	19	59	1,772	26	17	-	1,755	19
Hardwick	491	-	491	12	237	8	59	787	20	-	154	633	17
Harvard	741	46	787	13	630	13	75	1,512	26	15	27	1,470	22
Holden	1,020	-	1,215	16	806	14	83	2,104	30	-	137	1,967	33
Hubbardston	1,167	201	1,368	9	647	8	77	2,092	17	-	132	1,960	19
Lancaster	1,042	501	305	16	943	21	208	2,969	37	50	-	2,949	35
Leicester	988	319	1,848	15	1,398	38	150	2,855	53	-	146	2,709	34
Leominster	935	175	1,307	15	1,398	38	150	2,855	53	-	146	2,709	34
Lynn	-	-	1,110	11	417	9	50	1,577	20	-	114	1,463	13
Lynnburg	-	-	1,453	5	284	9	136	1,873	14	-	86	1,787	6
Mendon	183	183	1,453	5	284	9	136	1,873	14	-	86	1,787	6
Milford	1,449	-	4,854	43	7,521	167	765	13,140	210	121	965	12,054	96
Millbury	400	581	981	15	831	20	530	2,342	35	10	-	2,332	49
New Braintree	-	-	455	4	153	3	46	654	7	-	24	630	3
Northborough	412	-	424	6	264	3	417	1,105	9	-	-	1,105	16
Northbridge	630	405	1,854	15	1,443	63	110	3,907	88	357	249	3,301	35
N. Brookfield	1,186	158	1,474	8	2,387	78	375	4,786	86	623	689	3,474	24
Oakham	-	-	661	7	309	6	30	1,000	13	-	184	816	14
Oxford	1,068	414	1,534	12	916	15	225	2,675	27	19	107	2,549	27
Paxton	593	-	593	6	40	2	72	705	8	-	-	705	6
Petersham	1,036	391	1,487	7	1,171	16	90	2,748	23	-	38	2,710	19
Phillipston	-	-	686	4	310	8	50	1,056	12	-	-	1,056	12
Princeton	1,021	-	1,108	7	218	7	200	1,536	14	-	-	1,526	9
Royalston	-	-	1,308	8	122	4	-	1,430	12	-	320	1,110	19
Rutland	706	198	904	5	259	9	91	1,254	14	-	-	1,254	6
Shrewsbury	1,193	193	1,386	6	597	14	70	2,053	20	-	78	1,975	18
Southborough	-	65	774	6	1,087	34	60	1,921	42	53	171	1,697	30
Southbridge	1,146	111	1,257	17	2,617	55	-	3,874	72	86	61	3,727	63
Spencer	1,104	576	1,784	14	648	41	399	2,831	55	122	497	2,212	38
Sterling	488	356	844	11	823	17	109	1,776	28	-	-	1,776	21
Sturbridge	973	-	973	10	1,058	10	74	2,105	20	-	-	2,105	15
Sutton	902	404	1,306	11	619	50	125	2,050	61	90	181	1,779	26
Templeton	936	191	1,430	14	1,082	30	155	2,667	44	-	350	2,317	44
Upton	705	191	1,896	12	432	7	135	1,463	19	-	101	1,362	16
Uxbridge	920	676	1,596	13	949	35	578	3,123	48	205	448	2,470	45
Warren	956	55	1,011	7	908	15	327	2,246	22	149	249	1,848	18

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.						PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expense of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No.	Believed.		Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Worc'r — Con.															
Webster . . .	\$953	\$1,674	\$169	\$2,796	16	\$2,474	54	54	—	\$5,270	70	\$103	\$48	\$5,119	72
Westborough . .	1,426	1,003	—	2,429	23	1,799	40	40	\$690	4,918	63	26	616	4,276	25
West Boylston . .	737	186	—	913	8	862	12	12	235	2,010	20	—	61	1,949	15
West Brookfield .	275	44	—	319	2	1,003	19	19	—	1,322	21	—	151	1,171	13
Westminster . . .	1,158	—	104	1,262	10	1,229	34	34	35	2,526	44	—	155	2,371	22
Winchendon . . .	565	70	225	860	11	1,407	51	51	221	3,488	62	32	60	2,386	37
Worcester . . .	8,506	4,214	—	12,720	78	8,572	503	503	1,507	22,799	571	664	2,174	19,961	262
Total . . .	\$62,214	\$21,400	\$9,549	\$93,163	745	\$77,237	2,234	2,234	\$11,272	\$181,672	2,980	\$3,578	\$12,725	\$165,369	1,967

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

SUMMARY BY COUNTIES. [Cost and Number of State Poor Added.]

COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		EXPENSE OF ADMINISTRATION.		AGGREGATES.		RE-IMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief, Oct. 1, 1879.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expense of Administration.	Expense.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Barnstable .	\$12,400	\$3,738	\$2,757	\$18,895	171	\$25,437	767	\$2,059	\$46,301	938	\$235	\$1,995	\$44,161	768
Berkshire .	5,831	4,552	13,583	23,966	193	24,377	615	1,012	49,355	888	1,809	1,904	45,642	568
Bristol .	40,145	20,187	382	60,714	511	85,131	3,163	5,925	152,570	3,674	9,738	13,040	129,792	2,601
Dukes .	-	1,464	3,423	4,886	30	2,458	45	135	7,479	75	-	183	7,296	68
Essex .	61,070	33,879	9,286	104,235	863	95,473	3,754	10,242	209,950	4,620	6,543	19,693	183,714	3,254
Franklin .	5,590	4,758	8,360	18,708	177	10,660	202	1,782	31,150	379	357	1,415	29,378	310
Hampden .	15,353	10,040	10,865	36,258	320	36,637	1,196	6,654	79,549	1,516	2,630	6,181	70,738	1,028
Hampshire .	6,496	5,249	10,701	22,446	184	16,724	453	1,243	40,413	637	1,506	1,889	37,038	484
Middlesex .	71,421	33,014	9,390	113,825	866	108,925	3,425	12,498	235,248	4,291	10,348	21,486	203,414	2,662
Nantucket .	2,815	579	-	3,394	37	3,674	131	450	7,518	168	225	403	6,890	107
Norfolk .	25,871	19,159	6,876	51,906	349	50,302	1,319	5,096	107,304	1,698	1,405	7,816	98,083	1,485
Plymouth .	20,986	10,565	4,111	35,663	257	40,115	984	3,111	78,849	1,241	622	7,908	70,369	1,055
Suffolk .	88,290	118,152	1,350	207,792	1,400	91,068	4,340	26,784	325,534	5,740	14,844	17,538	293,152	3,654
Worcester .	62,314	21,400	9,549	93,163	745	77,237	2,234	11,272	181,672	2,979	3,578	12,725	165,369	1,917
Total .	\$418,453	\$286,740	\$90,612	\$795,805	6,106	\$668,954	22,708	\$88,262	\$1,553,020	28,314	\$53,840	\$114,203	\$1,384,977	20,021
Add State Poor in Institutions and outside .	123,474	135,000	56,488	314,962	2,480	66,840*	450†	37,000	418,802	2,930‡	None.	24,000	391,802	2,275§
Aggregate of the Municipalities and the State.	\$541,926	\$421,737	\$147,100	\$1,110,763	8,586	\$681,958	22,708	\$125,262	\$1,971,824	31,294	\$53,840	\$138,206	\$1,776,778	22,296

* Included in the sum of \$668,954 just above, and identical with the column headed "Re-imbursements by the State," is \$53,840 of this.

† Included in the 22,708 just above.

‡ 450 of these are also reckoned in the 22,708 just above.

§ Perhaps 100 of these will be wholly or partially supported by the municipalities.

|| In addition, \$3,000 by individuals.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns, for the Year ending March 31, 1879.*

PART II. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1875.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Whole No.	Males.	Females.		No. Relieved, Oct. 1, 1879.	
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
BARNSTABLE.														
Barnstable	4,302	22	17.5	19	14.3	4	2.4	1	15	136	60	76	74	3
Brewster	1,219	11	8.4	11	8.4	3	—	—	5	102	41	61	14	3
Chatham	2,274	13	11.5	9	8.	3	3.	1	12	59	33	26	24	—
Dennis	3,369	13	11.2	7	5.2	1	1.	5	9	122	37	85	58	1
Eastham	639	12	9.7	—	—	1	1.	11	8	18	8	10	3	—
Falmouth	2,311	19	14.7	13	11.7	6	3.	—	14	13	9	4	10	2
Harwich	3,355	14	12.9	13	12.	1	9.	—	15	173	93	—	127	1
Mashpee	278	7	5.5	—	—	—	—	7	2	—	—	—	3	6
Orleans	1,373	8	8.	8	8.	—	—	—	10	20	10	10	7	2
Provincetown	4,357	18	12.	17	11.	1	1.	—	12	242	118	124	40	2
Sandwich	3,417	37	27.3	34	23.2	6	4.1	—	29	147	60	87	87	6
Taunton	1,098	7	4.7	—	—	—	—	7	6	51	17	34	8	2
Ware	1,988	15	11.9	6	5.2	2	7.	7	10	69	24	45	41	3
Wareham	2,264	16	15.8	14	13.8	2	2.	—	19	151	69	85	97	1
Yarmouth														
Total	32,144	212	171.1	151	120.8	27	10.1	39	166	1,366	579	727	593	2.8

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	13	9.4	12	8.	2	1.4	-	8	28	19	9	1	.1
Adams . . .	15,760	9.4	12	-	-	1.4	-	8	28	19	9	1	.1
Alford . . .	389	2.4	-	-	-	-	9	3	-	-	-	-	-
Becket . . .	1,329	9.3	-	-	-	1.1	9	3	42	24	18	6	.7
Cheshire . . .	1,693	6.1	-	-	-	.6	8	7	100	58	42	11	1.
Clarksburg . . .	670	4.	-	-	-	-	4	3	4	-	4	1	.6
Dalton . . .	1,759	6.5	-	-	-	-	7	6	25	15	10	16	.4
Egremont . . .	890	4.6	-	-	-	1.	5	5	6	4	2	4	.4
Florida . . .	572	2.	-	-	1	1.	5	1	24	13	11	1	.4
Great Barrington . . .	4,385	7.	-	-	-	-	11	7	128	56	72	42	.4
Hancock . . .	730	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	7	3	4	1	1.
Hinsdale . . .	1,571	7.2	-	-	-	-	9	9	35	14	21	1	.3
Lauesborough . . .	1,357	2.	-	-	-	-	2	3	44	19	25	-	-
Lee . . .	3,900	10.5	6	6.	5	4.5	-	8	152	86	66	50	.6
Lenox . . .	1,845	13.7	-	-	1	1.	14	10	23	11	12	8	.6
Monterey . . .	703	3.	-	-	-	-	3	2	7	6	1	4	-
Mt. Washington . . .	182	1.1	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
New Ashford . . .	160	1.	-	-	1	1.	8	11	-	-	-	-	-
New Marlborough . . .	2,037	7.2	-	-	3	1.9	3	17	24	12	12	16	1.7
North Adams . . .	*	10.7	20	7.7	-	-	2	2	198	94	104	26	-
Otis . . .	855	2.	-	-	-	-	-	1	32	17	15	3	-
Peru . . .	443	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	1	4	9	-
Pittsfield . . .	12,267	27.4	35	21.5	8	5.9	-	37	607	271	335	110	3.
Richmond . . .	1,141	4.2	-	-	-	-	12	1	25	15	10	6	.5
Sandisfield . . .	1,172	7.6	-	-	1	1.	8	7	30	18	12	4	-
Savoy . . .	730	8.	8	6.8	-	-	2	8	24	15	9	2	-
Sheffield . . .	2,233	8.9	-	-	-	-	13	9	33	15	18	3	.1
Stockbridge . . .	2,069	7.5	-	-	2	2.	6	7	17	7	10	-	.4
Tyringham . . .	517	5.	-	-	-	-	5	3	-	-	-	2	-
Washington . . .	603	1.	-	-	-	-	1	1	7	6	-	1	.1
West Stockbridge . . .	1,981	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	36	15	21	21	.1
Williamstown . . .	3,683	5.6	-	-	-	-	7	3	41	22	19	11	.3
Windsor . . .	624	4.5	-	-	-	-	5	4	11	6	5	10	-
Total . . .	68,270	193.4	81	50.	29	22.4	155	197	1,715	842	873	368	11.4
Bristol . . .													
Acushnet . . .	1,059	5.6	7	5.6	-	-	-	8	35	14	21	8	.1
Attleborough . . .	9,224	14.6	15	7.2	10	7.4	-	18	259	117	142	12	5.3

* Included in Adams.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

[illegible]

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	115	10	9.7	-	-	2	2.	8	12	14	6	8	14	-
Gosnold .	115													-
Tisbury .	1,525					7	6.7	29	42	67	31	36	26	-
Total	4,071	36	29.9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Essex.														
Amesbury	3,816	18	15.6	17	14.6	-	-	1	10	66	29	37	14	2
Andover .	5,697	60	38.5	45	35.	5	3.5	-	42	34	14	20	25	3.8
Beverly .	7,271	39	31.4	34	26.4	5	5.	-	34	137	62	75	64	1.9
Boxford .	834	8	7.	8	7.	-	-	-	5	25	13	12	12	7
Bradford .	2,347	14	11.2	4	-	4	4.	10	9	25	10	15	7	1.4
Danvers .	6,024	24	18.5	4	4.	5	2.3	15	26	178	85	93	103	4.2
Essex .	1,713	9	7.8	7	6.3	2	1.5	-	10	34	12	22	14	5
Georgetown	2,214	9	7.2	7	4.4	3	2.8	-	7	52	23	29	12	1.
Gloucester	16,764	79	57.	60	40.7	19	61.1	1	52	882	357	525	408	2.
Groveland	2,084	9	4.5	8	3.5	1	1.	-	5	84	39	45	13	1.3
Hamilton	797	2	2.	-	-	1	1.	1	1	4	2	2	3	4.
Haverhill	14,628	83	59.7	58	37.3	12	10.3	13	49	822	379	443	135	1.7
Ipswich .	3,674	26	20.	26	20.	-	-	-	18	81	88	43	14	1.7
Lawrence	34,916	104	52.8	80	38.	22	14.2	4	80	1,739	783	966	318	3.9
Lynn .	32,600	162	88.8	111	54.3	42	34.5	-	86	2,147	1,019	1,128	332	4.1
Lynnfield	769	5	5.	-	-	1	1.	4	5	10	5	5	4	4.
Manchester	1,560	14	10.4	12	8.4	2	2.	-	14	55	19	36	9	5
Marblehead	7,677	58	45.8	47	38.4	9	6.1	2	44	342	124	218	168	2.
Merrimac	2,171	6	4.6	4	3.5	2	-	2	3	14	12	2	2	2.
Methuen	4,205	29	12.2	18	5.1	4	4.	7	8	156	73	83	27	1.3
Middleton	1,092	8	5.8	1	1.	-	-	7	5	6	3	3	2	1.3
Nahant .	765	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	9	-
Newbury .	1,425	13	9.8	-	-	3	8	10	10	46	27	19	15	2
Newburyport.	13,323	111	69.9	90	50.5	21	19.4	-	60	909	350	589	295	2.9
North Andover	2,981	11	9.3	10	9.1	1	2	-	6	65	27	38	27	2.4
Peabody .	8,065	61	44.1	54	39.6	8	4.5	-	43	641	288	353	150	.9
Rockport .	4,490	33	25.1	24	18.1	9	7.	-	24	127	47	80	41	4.
Rowley .	1,162	7	4.5	-	-	3	2.7	4	3	41	19	22	7	1.1
Salem .	25,955	209	149.5	185	135.3	22	12.9	2	105	1,339	552	777	132	2.2
Salisbury	4,078	9	8.5	7	7.	1	1.	1	12	92	38	54	22	1.1
Saugus .	2,578	19	14.6	14	10.1	2	1.5	3	13	75	31	44	14	1.4
Swampscott	2,128	6	5.5	-	-	5	4.5	1	6	12	6	6	5	-

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1875.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported Oct. 1, 1879.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved Oct. 1, 1879.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
Essex—Con.														
Topsfield . . .	1,221	9	7.6	6	5.5	3	2.1	—	10	4	2	2	—	.9
Wenham . . .	911	1	1.	—	—	1	—	1	—	16	9	7	5	.9
West Newbury . .	2,021	16	10.7	14	9.5	1	1.	2	6	65	31	34	4	.3
Total . . .	223,349	1,251	865.9	951	632.6	216	166.8	91	812	10,331	4,508	5,823	2,410	51.3
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield . . .	1,190	5	4.1	3	3.	2	1.1	—	6	14	7	7	1	—
Barnardston . . .	991	12	8.6	—	—	1	1.	11	3	21	7	14	15	.4
Buckland . . .	1,921	12	11.	11	10.	1	1.	—	10	51	23	28	6	.4
Charlemont . . .	1,029	8	5.5	7	4.4	1	1.	1	5	—	—	—	—	.8
Colrain . . .	1,699	6	4.8	—	—	1	—	6	5	6	4	2	1	.3
Conway . . .	1,452	4	4.	—	—	1	1.	3	4	30	15	15	1	.3
Deerfield . . .	3,414	13	11.5	—	—	4	3.5	9	14	94	46	48	10	.6
Erving . . .	794	5	2.3	—	—	2	—	5	2	14	7	7	6	—
Gill . . .	673	7	7.	—	—	2	2.1	5	4	12	7	5	5	—
Greenfield . . .	3,540	11	8.1	9	6.9	1	1.	1	7	89	44	45	22	1.2
Hawley . . .	588	4	3.6	4	3.6	—	—	—	3	10	4	6	—	—
Heath . . .	545	5	5.	5	5.	—	—	—	6	2	1	1	—	—
Leverett . . .	831	7	2.7	6	1.7	1	1.	—	2	5	3	2	—	.1
Leyden . . .	524	9	8.9	—	—	1	1.	8	6	5	2	—	3	—
Monroe . . .	190	2	1.4	—	—	1	—	2	1	2	2	—	—	—
Montague . . .	3,380	17	12.9	11	9.7	2	.4	4	11	97	64	—	—	—
New Salem . . .	923	2	1.5	1	1.	1	.5	4	1	14	7	7	2	1.7
Northfield . . .	1,641	13	9.2	—	—	1	1.	12	8	23	14	9	8	.8

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	2,497	10	8.2	8	7.	1	1.	1	8	28	11	17	7	9
Orange	2,497	10	8.2	8	7.	1	1.	1	8	28	11	17	7	9
Rowe	661	3	2.3	-	-	2	1.	2	2	19	13	6	13	-
Shelburne	1,530	9	6.6	-	-	5	3.9	4	6	-	7	-	-	.5
Shutesbury	558	16	9.2	14	7.2	1	1.	1	10	16	7	9	8	.3
Sunderland	860	15	14.5	-	-	14	1.	14	11	10	9	1	-	.1
Warwick	744	8	6.	7	5.	1	-	1	6	14	3	7	5	.1
Wendell	503	7	6.6	6	5.8	1	-	1	4	14	7	7	-	.2
Whately	908	12	11.1	-	-	9	2.6	9	11	20	14	6	-	-
Total	33,696	222	176.6	92	70.3	31	26.	100	156	601	319	282	144	8.7
HAMPDEN.														
Agawam	2,248	28	11.6	14	4.3	4	2.8	15	8	39	14	25	34	.3
Blandford	964	10	8.	-	-	2	2.	8	7	10	7	3	4	-
Brimfield	1,201	18	15.7	16	14.7	2	1.1	9	13	30	19	11	6	.5
Chester	1,386	9	6.4	-	-	-	-	-	6	41	28	13	4	.6
Chicopee	10,335	61	34.4	48	25.2	8	6.3	5	23	507	212	295	246	1.7
Granville	1,240	12	9.	-	-	1	1.	11	7	13	6	7	12	.1
Hampden	1,334	6	5.9	-	-	2	2.	4	5	13	5	8	1	.3
Holland	334	5	4.	-	-	-	-	5	4	11	4	7	2	-
Holyoke	16,280	25	19.9	-	-	11	9.1	14	35	1,782	587	1,195	64	1.4
Longmeadow	1,467	5	4.5	-	-	1	1.	4	5	24	9	15	17	.3
Ludlow	1,222	11	6.4	-	-	1	1.	10	7	23	11	12	12	.9
Monson	3,733	21	16.1	20	15.1	1	1.	-	14	62	23	39	7	.3
Montgomery	304	3	2.8	-	-	-	-	3	2	15	8	7	5	-
Palmer	4,572	17	11.9	16	10.9	1	1.	15	15	51	25	26	36	3.2
Russell	643	15	8.6	-	-	-	-	15	4	10	5	5	1	.3
Southwick	1,114	7	5.7	-	-	7	-	-	8	18	9	9	1	.1
Springfield	31,053	248	99.7	224	77.1	24	16.1	18	81	1,287	630	697	74	3.5
Tolland	452	3	2.1	-	-	1	1.	2	2	2	2	-	1	-
Wales	1,020	5	5.	-	-	5	5.	5	5	13	4	9	1	.2
Westfield	8,431	32	27.9	26	21.9	5	5.	1	29	425	191	234	147	2.
West Springfield	3,789	14	9.	-	-	2	1.2	12	11	179	84	95	26	.5
Wilbraham	2,576	10	5.2	-	-	3	3.	7	7	30	18	12	20	1.
Total	94,304	565	319.9	364	169.2	69	53.7	105	298	4,625	1,901	2,724	721	17.2

* Included in Wilbraham.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1875.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		Else- where.	No. Supported Oct. 1, 1879.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved Oct. 1, 1879.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
HAMPSHIRE.														
Amherst.	3,937	19	13.5	12	8.5	2	1.	5	19	38	19	19	2	.7
Belchertown.	2,315	18	14.	18	13.9	2	1.	9	15	20	10	10	23	.5
Chesterfield.	746	9	8.4	—	—	—	—	—	7	11	4	7	—	—
Cumington.	916	2	2.	—	—	1	1.	1	3	27	10	17	5	.2
Eastampton.	3,972	8	6.2	1	1.	3	2.1	4	8	194	89	105	53	.3
Enfield.	1,065	5	4.5	1	1.	—	—	4	3	8	5	3	5	.3
Goshen.	1,349	3	1.3	—	—	1	—	2	1	5	2	3	1	—
Granby.	812	3	3.	—	—	2	2.	1	8	12	7	5	5	.1
Greenwich.	606	5	5.	4	4.	—	—	1	5	4	1	3	1	.2
Hadley.	2,125	12	9.5	10	7.5	2	2.	—	11	17	9	8	4	.2
Hatfield.	1,600	6	4.	1	1.	2	2.	3	11	36	17	19	18	.5
Huntington.	1,085	10	7.7	—	—	—	—	10	4	26	15	11	7	.5
Middlefield.	603	5	4.1	—	—	2	1.1	3	4	14	5	9	5	.1
Norhampton.	11,108	56	37.8	30	19.8	9	6.2	17	44	146	50	96	88	1.2
Pelham.	633	7	5.5	—	—	—	—	7	4	15	9	6	2	—
Plainfield.	481	5	4.6	—	—	1	1.	4	4	15	10	5	6	.1
Prescott.	493	8	4.6	7	4.5	—	—	1	4	12	6	6	—	.1
Southampton.	1,050	3	2.5	—	—	1	1.	2	4	15	5	10	—	.1
South Hadley.	3,370	15	12.	—	—	3	3.	12	12	77	41	36	19	.1
Ware.	4,142	15	12.	13	10.5	1	1.	1	14	64	35	29	13	.3
Westampton.	556	2	2.	—	—	—	—	2	2	10	6	4	2	—
Westhampton.	2,029	17	15.5	—	—	2	1.6	15	7	27	23	4	16	.1
Worthington.	818	6	4.5	—	—	3	1.5	3	5	3	1	2	2	—
Total	44,821	239	184.2	97	71.3	37	23.8	107	199	796	379	417	277	5.2

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

MIDDLESEX.	1,708	9	8.4	7	6.7	2	1.7	9	4	5	7	1.
Acton	1,708	13	9.	10	6.5	3	2.5	81	33	8	48	2.
Arlington	3,906	7	5.5	7	5.5	-	-	14	7	4	7	1.
Ashby	962	13	10.	12	9.5	-	-	73	35	9	38	2.6
Ashland	2,211	16	6.3	15	-	1	.4	45	17	17	28	1.5
Ayer	1,872	16	14.4	15	14.3	1	1.2	15	8	15	9	1.6
Bedford	1,900	3	2.2	-	-	2	1.2	14	5	4	7	1
Belmont	1,937	16	15.2	16	15.2	-	-	13	4	13	3	1.2
Billerica	1,881	2	1.5	1	1.	-	-	13	4	1	9	2.1
Boxborough	318	6	4.5	6	4.5	-	-	15	-	4	-	1.
Burlington	650	255	132.9	193	86.3	61	40.7	15	633	125	6	3.
Cambridge	47,838	8	6.4	8	6.4	-	-	1,523	6	6	890	7.4
Carlisle	548	14	9.6	12	7.6	2	2.	11	6	5	5	1.6
Chelmsford	2,372	10	8.2	6	4.9	3	3.	8	6	8	6	1.7
Concord	2,676	14	10.8	13	10.2	1	.5	14	6	8	8	4.3
Dracont	1,116	7	4.3	-	-	1	1.	16	7	9	9	1.6
Dunstable	452	8	7.5	1	-	5	4.5	80	37	10	43	2.
Everett	3,651	19	11.	13	7.9	6	3.1	98	49	8	21	2.8
Frammingham	5,167	14	10.4	14	10.4	-	-	2	2	10	49	9.4
Groton	1,908	22	15.5	17	10.5	5	5.	120	67	11	-	4.
Holliston	3,399	20	14.9	17	14.2	3	.7	112	49	23	63	1.3
Hopkinton	4,503	18	11.2	18	11.2	-	-	81	47	8	35	1.9
Hudson	3,493	15	11.3	14	10.8	1	.5	35	15	15	20	8
Lexington	2,505	8	4.8	-	-	2	2.	1	-	3	1	6.3
Lincoln	834	12	8.5	10	6.5	1	1.	26	13	4	13	1.2
Littleton	960	326	161.5	289	137.1	30	18.5	3791	1,746	164	2,048	8.1
Lowell	49,688	40	25.1	31	18.4	9	6.7	262	102	28	160	7.9
Malden	10,843	39	20.2	36	17.7	3	2.5	917	458	19	459	3.3
Marlborough	8,424	39	20.2	36	17.7	-	-	2	2	2	2	2.1
Maynard	1,965	25	16.9	14	8.9	9	6.8	7	7	19	5	3.3
Medford	6,627	18	15.9	-	-	6	4.9	133	59	12	74	2.6
Melrose	3,990	16	10.5	10	6.2	5	4.3	147	89	19	88	3.
Natick	7,419	47	29.	37	21.6	10	7.5	310	175	16	135	8.
Newton	16,105	7	6.8	7	6.8	-	-	749	364	29	385	6.
North Reading	979	21	18.	20	16.8	2	1.2	47	20	7	27	1.9
Pepperell	1,927	13	9.7	9	6.5	4	3.2	17	8	12	9	1
Reading	3,186	12	9.8	10	7.8	1	1.	49	19	15	30	4.1
Sherborn	999	12	9.8	10	7.8	-	-	17	9	8	8	1.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1875.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Whole No.	Males.	Females.		No. Relieved Oct. 1, 1879.	
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.								
MIDDLESEX—Con.														
Shirley . . .	1,352	3	2.1	—	1.9	14	11.2	3	2	31	13	18	16	1.
Somerville . .	21,868	18	15.	2	5.8	7	5.	2	19	1,485	645	840	195	5.8
Stoneham . .	4,984	17	10.7	10	9.2	4	—	—	9	274	123	151	42	1.2
Stow . . .	1,022	12	9.4	11	8.5	—	—	1	5	27	11	16	3	1.4
Sudbury . . .	1,177	10	8.5	10	8.5	—	—	—	7	20	10	10	—	1.7
Tewksbury . .	1,997	12	11.2	11	10.2	1	1.	—	9	5	2	3	3	1.4
Townsend . .	2,196	23	8.7	23	8.7	—	—	—	8	48	21	27	4	2.
Tyngsborough .	665	7	6.5	7	6.5	—	—	—	6	4	2	2	3	1.1
Wakefield . .	5,349	22	18.8	15	13.2	6	4.6	1	17	223	105	118	36	2.9
Waltham . . .	9,967	37	23.4	19	9.8	13	9.1	7	16	223	97	126	39	4.9
Watertown . .	5,099	26	22.5	22	18.1	3	2.6	2	23	303	123	180	68	2.7
Wayland . . .	1,766	5	5.	5	5.	—	—	—	5	42	19	23	6	2.3
Westford . . .	1,933	12	8.6	9	6.4	3	2.2	—	10	42	19	23	6	2.5
Weston . . .	1,282	9	6.4	8	4.7	2	1.6	—	6	4	4	3	3	2.4
Wilmington . .	879	9	7.3	8	6.3	1	1.	—	8	7	4	3	—	1.
Winchester . .	3,069	8	7.	—	—	1	5.	7	5	107	44	63	50	3.
Woburn . . .	9,568	42	25.9	34	20.5	7	5.4	1	28	496	245	251	62	5.9
Total . . .	284,112	1,381	865.8	1,067	633.7	237	170.7	92	851	12,194	5,566	6,628	1,737	128.5
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket . .	3,201	46	37.	44	35.	2	2.	—	41	209	80	129	66	—
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham . .	1,247	11	7.7	8	5.6	2	2.	1	7	21	8	13	3	1.2

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

Braintree	4,156	29	19.6	22	12.8	7	6.8	-	15	223	116	107	31	1.2
Brookline	6,075	19	15.1	-	-	4	2.7	15	26	310	143	167	103	1.4
Canton	4,192	22	16.6	20	14.6	3	2.1	-	16	126	45	81	60	5.
Cohasset	2,197	21	17.	15	11.4	6	5.6	-	14	106	49	57	29	.4
Dedham	5,756	34	25.3	26	17.5	7	6.8	-	24	214	97	117	71	7.5
Dover	650	2	1.3	-	-	1	.5	1	-	7	3	4	3	1.3
Foxborough	3,168	16	9.5	13	6.5	3	3.	9	9	52	18	34	1	1.8
Franklin	2,983	19	14.4	11	9.	6	4.2	2	14	132	86	46	36	2.5
Holbrook	1,726	8	6.	1	1.	1	1.	6	8	58	20	38	46	1.1
Hyde Park	6,316	19	17.	-	-	8	7.2	11	16	180	89	91	51	7.
Medfield	1,163	4	3.9	3	2.9	1	1.	-	3	9	8	1	2	2.1
Medway	4,242	24	14.7	19	9.7	5	5.	-	16	151	67	84	48	.7
Milton	2,738	14	12.9	8	8.	4	2.9	2	12	19	9	10	18	4.2
Needham	4,548	22	21.2	8	7.7	10	9.5	4	16	80	37	43	29	1.6
Norfolk	920	4	3.	-	-	-	-	4	3	58	26	32	18	1.1
Norwood	1,749	13	11.5	-	-	-	-	13	3	16	8	8	21	6.8
Quincy	9,155	22	18.9	14	12.3	8	6.6	-	29	383	121	262	70	2.4
Randolph	4,064	43	30.2	31	20.6	7	5.3	5	28	131	53	78	105	2.
Sharon	1,330	9	7.5	7	5.5	2	2.	-	8	35	16	19	14	1.4
Stoughton	4,842	25	15.8	22	12.8	3	3.	-	17	139	60	79	56	5.7
Walpole	2,390	9	8.8	5	4.8	4	3.9	-	9	89	46	43	28	4.9
Weymouth	9,819	41	36.	24	19.	13	13.	4	40	166	68	98	208	1.
Wrentham	2,395	18	14.9	13	10.9	4	3.	1	13	84	41	43	30	.8
Total	88,321	448	348.8	270	191.6	109	97.1	70	346	2,789	1,234	1,555	1,081	65.
PLYMOUTH.														
Abington	3,241	17	13.4	1	1.	6	4.9	10	14	207	100	107	46	1.4
Bridgewater	3,989	18	11.6	16	9.7	3	1.9	-	12	54	23	31	24	.6
Brockton	10,578	16	13.5	11	8.6	5	4.9	-	21	106	55	51	164	2.4
Carver	1,127	5	4.1	4	3.1	2	-	1	4	17	10	7	17	.5
Duxbury	2,245	14	12.5	11	9.5	2	2.	1	14	46	19	27	5	.7
East Bridgewater	2,808	14	10.1	10	6.5	4	3.6	1	14	51	24	27	5	.3
Halifax	568	3	3.	-	-	1	1.	2	3	12	6	16	8	.7
Hanover	1,801	10	8.	9	7.	1	1.	-	9	39	22	17	8	.8
Hanson	1,265	5	3.9	5	3.9	3	-	-	7	47	20	27	3	.6
Hingham	4,654	23	17.7	20	14.9	3	2.8	-	20	31	18	23	30	.9
Hyatt	316	2	1.	2	1.	-	-	-	1	11	7	4	7	-

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

Worcester.	12	10.3	10	9.	1	1.	3	8	139	64	95	16	.9
Ashburnham.	2,141	15	13	8.5	1	1.	1	7	66	32	34	14	1.6
Athol.	4,134	10.5	13	8.5	1	1.	1	7	29	15	25	9	.5
Anbun.	1,233	6	4.9	-	2	2.9	2	7	45	20	25	22	3
Barre.	2,460	20.9	26	19.5	2	1.3	9	19	13	4	9	4	1.1
Berlin.	987	3.4	-	-	-	-	6	26	386	177	218	54	3.6
Blackstone.	4,640	27.1	43	23.9	3	3.	6	10	5	2	3	1	.8
Blackton.	987	8.	9	7.	1	1.	1	6	5	2	3	-	.6
Bolton.	895	6.2	5	4.2	1	1.	1	10	53	25	28	18	.6
Boylston.	2,680	22	16.3	18	4	4.	-	19	25	11	14	7	.2
Brookfield.	1,852	7.2	9	7.2	6	-	-	4	25	42	52	14	3.1
Charlton.	6,781	13	10.	6	6	4.8	1	8	94	29	18	3	.2
Clinton.	6,781	13	10.	6	6	4.8	1	8	94	29	18	3	.2
Dana.	760	5.3	6	5.3	2	-	2	15	69	38	31	14	1.1
Douglas.	2,202	12	10.	8	2	2.	2	5	24	19	5	-	.2
Dudley.	2,653	8	6	3.2	2	1.3	-	5	723	334	389	205	1.
Fitchburg.	12,289	55.4	72	47.5	9	7.8	-	51	92	40	52	19	.9
Gardner.	3,730	18	15	10.	1	1.	2	16	91	57	34	41	3.
Grafton.	4,442	23	17	9.1	2	1.5	4	14	91	57	34	41	3.
Hardwick.	1,992	10	7.3	7.3	-	-	-	11	56	34	22	13	.4
Harvard.	1,304	17	12.4	12.4	-	-	-	11	10	5	5	5	.4
Holden.	2,180	19	17	12.1	2	.6	-	19	35	14	21	3	.5
Hubbard.	1,440	19	15.8	18	-	-	1	15	30	15	15	18	.3
Lancaster.	1,937	13	9.5	8.6	2	.9	-	10	58	27	31	9	1.1
Leicester.	2,770	23	15.9	17	3	2.7	3	19	53	22	31	12	4.1
Leicester.	5,201	24	14.8	20	4	1.4	-	17	80	29	51	15	1.4
Lennest.	1,153	18	10.8	17	2	1.	-	7	22	8	14	6	.2
Mendon.	1,176	13	5.2	9.9	1	1.	12	4	15	11	4	2	.6
Millford.	9,818	73	43.4	36.4	1	7.	-	44	790	379	411	52	.7
Millbury.	4,529	18	14.9	10.9	4	4.	-	13	61	26	35	34	1.7
Millbury.	695	4	4	-	4	-	4	6	7	3	4	1	.3
New Braintree.	1,398	9	5.5	5.5	1	-	1	2	26	12	14	10	.9
Northborough.	4,030	20	15.	7.	3	2.7	8	17	236	117	160	18	1.3
Northbridge.	3,749	19	8.5	6.5	1	1.	1	6	315	155	119	18	.6
North Brookfield.	873	8	6.7	-	8	-	8	6	10	4	6	8	.1
Oakham.	2,938	14	12.1	9.1	2	2.	1	11	83	38	45	14	1.5
Oxford.	2,600	10	6.4	6.4	2	-	1	6	11	7	4	4	.3
Petersham.	1,203	8	7.2	5.2	2	2.	-	6	19	6	13	9	.1
Phillipston.	695	4	-	-	-	-	4	3	12	5	7	-	.1

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

SUMMARY BY COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	Population in 1875.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.			
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELAB. WHERE.		No. Supported, Oct. 1, 1879.	Daily Ave of Vagrancy.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Ave age No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Where.		
Barnstable	32,144	212	171.1	151	120.8	27	19.1	39	166	1,306	2.8
Berkshire	68,270	262	193.4	81	60.	29	22.4	155	137	1,715	11.4
Bristol	131,087	824	511.3	687	403.5	135	104.4	6	529	4,294	36.2
Dukes	4,071	36	29.9	-	-	7	6.7	29	42	67	26
Essex	223,349	1,251	865.9	951	632.6	216	166.8	91	812	10,331	51.3
Franklin	33,696	222	176.6	92	70.3	31	26.	100	156	601	8.7
Hampden	94,304	565	319.9	364	169.2	69	53.7	155	298	2,724	17.2
Hampshire	44,821	239	184.2	97	71.3	37	26.8	107	199	1,901	6.2
Middlesex	284,112	1,381	865.8	1,067	633.7	237	170.7	92	851	12,194	128.5
Nantucket	3,201	46	37.	44	35.	2	2.	-	41	209	66
Norfolk	88,321	448	348.8	270	191.6	109	97.1	70	346	2,789	1,081
Plymouth	60,362	335	256.8	246	179.1	60	52.3	33	282	1,838	753
Suffolk	364,886	2,288	1,400.4	1,586	852.1	713	542.3	6	1,479	17,829	10,601
Worcester	210,285	1,116	743.1	887	567.1	141	111.6	98	762	8,849	4,496
Total	1,651,919	9,225	6,106.1	6,523	3,977.3	1,313	1,401.7	981	6,160	72,881	538.6
State poor	-	4,764	2,480.	3,079	1,300.	1,093	627.	755	2,275	-	-
Aggregate of the State and the Municipalities.	-	13,989	8,586.1	9,602*	5,277.2	2,906	2,028.7	1,736	8,435	-	-

* Of this number several hundred are duplicates between towns, and as many more between the State and the towns.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE II.—*Statistics of Children and Insane Persons among the Town and City Poor, March 31, 1879, and Oct. 1, 1879.*

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year end- ing Mar. 1, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
BARNSTABLE.											
Barnstable	-	-	-	9	6.5	2	3	-	5	2	
Brewster	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Chatham	-	-	-	4	3.5	3	-	-	3	5	
Dennis	2	2	4	4	4.	1	-	3	4	2	
Eastham	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Falmouth	1	-	1	6	3.	4	-	-	4	5	
Harwich	1	-	1	2	1.4	1	-	-	1	3	
Mashpee	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	
Orleans	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	
Provincetown	6	-	6	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Sandwich	1	-	1	15	14.	6	8	-	14	14	
Truro	-	-	-	2	1.1	-	-	1	1	1	
Wellfleet	2	4	6	3	1.7	-	-	1	1	-	
Yarmouth	-	-	-	4	4.	2	2	-	4	3	
Total	13	7	20	53	43.2	21	14	6	41	38	
BERKSHIRE.											
Adams	2	-	2	2	1.3	-	-	-	-	3	
Alford	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Becket	-	-	-	3	1.7	2	-	-	2	3	
Cheshire	-	-	-	3	1.6	2	-	1	3	2	
Clarksburg	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	
Dalton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Egremont	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	
Florida	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Gt. Barrington	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Hancock	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	
Hinsdale	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Lanesborough	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Lee	-	-	-	5	4.5	4	-	-	4	3	
Lenox	5	5	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	
Monterey	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Mt. Washington	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
New Ashford	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
New Marlboro'	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
North Adams	1	1	3	3	1.9	2	-	-	2	2	
Otis	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Peru	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Pittsfield	-	-	-	15	11.	8	5	-	13	12	
Richmond	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Sandisfield	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	
Savoy	1	-	1	2	1.8	-	1	-	1	2	

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year ending Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.				
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	
BERKSHIRE—Con.										
Sheffield	-	4	4	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1
Stockbridge	-	1	1	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2
Tyringham	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1
Washington	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
W. Stockbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Williamstown	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Windsor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total	3	25	28	45	35.8	25	6	6	37	43
BRISTOL.										
Acushnet	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1
Attleborough	-	-	-	11	7.9	7	1	-	8	9
Berkley	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Dartmouth	2	-	2	8	5.3	5	-	-	5	5
Dighton	1	-	1	3	3.	2	1	-	3	4
Easton	13	-	13	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5
Fairhaven	-	1	1	4	3.2	2	-	-	2	4
Fall River	56	-	56	47	36.2	33	5	-	38	43
Freetown	-	-	-	4	3.1	-	2	-	2	2
Mansfield	1	-	1	2	1.3	2	-	-	2	1
New Bedford	11	-	11	30	20.9	17	5	-	22	22
Norton	-	-	-	5	3.8	1	2	-	3	3
Raynham	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2
Rehoboth	2	-	2	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Seekonk	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2
Somerset	1	-	1	2	2.	-	2	-	2	4
Swansey	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3
Taunton	9	-	9	37	27.9	25	2	-	27	27
Westport	2	-	2	4	4.	-	4	-	4	1
Total	98	1	99	171	132.6	107	25	-	132	140
DUKES.										
Chilmark	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	-	1	2
Edgartown	-	-	-	5	4.5	4	-	-	4	4
Gay Head	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gosnold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tisbury	-	-	-	5	4.7	2	-	2	4	3
Total	-	-	-	12	11.2	7	-	2	9	9
ESSEX.										
Amesbury	3	-	3	3	3.	1	-	-	3	3
Andover	4	-	4	7	5.5	4	2	-	6	6
Beverly	1	-	1	14	13.1	5	7	-	12	17
Boxford	3	-	3	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2
Bradford	-	5	5	4	4.	4	-	-	4	5
Danvers	1	1	2	5	2.3	5	-	-	5	5
Essex	1	-	1	3	2.5	2	1	-	3	3
Georgetown	-	-	-	5	3.9	2	2	-	4	4
Gloucester	8	-	8	22	20.1	18	4	-	22	21
Groveland	2	-	2	2	1.2	1	-	-	1	1
Hamilton	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Haverhill	6	4	10	13	11.3	11	1	-	12	14

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year end- ing Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.				
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	
ESSEX — Con.										
Ipswich . . .	2	-	2	8	6.7	-	6	-	6	5
Lawrence . . .	8	-	8	43	29.8	18	16	-	34	40
Lynn . . .	13	-	13	43	36.5	33	2	-	35	33
Lynnfield . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Manchester . . .	1	-	1	3	3.	2	1	-	3	4
Marblehead . . .	2	2	4	13	10.1	6	4	-	10	10
Merrimac . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-
Methuen . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	4	-	1	5	5
Middleton . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nahant . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Newbury . . .	-	-	-	6	3.8	2	-	3	5	4
Newburyport . . .	7	-	7	32	25.1	18	6	-	24	19
North Andover . . .	1	-	1	2	1.2	-	1	-	1	-
Peabody . . .	6	-	6	13	8.9	5	4	-	9	10
Rockport . . .	8	-	8	12	9.9	7	3	-	10	10
Rowley . . .	-	-	-	4	3.7	3	-	1	4	3
Salem . . .	21	-	21	48	36.5	12	24	-	36	35
Salisbury . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	1	3	-	4	4
Saugus . . .	2	2	4	2	1.5	1	-	-	1	3
Swampscott . . .	-	1	1	5	4.5	5	-	-	5	4
Topsfield . . .	-	-	-	3	2.1	2	-	-	2	2
Wenham . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
West Newbury . . .	5	-	5	4	2.7	1	1	-	2	2
Total . . .	105	15	120	333	266.9	174	93	6	273	276
FRANKLIN.										
Ashfield . . .	-	-	-	2	1.1	1	-	-	1	2
Barnardston . . .	-	-	-	4	3.8	1	-	2	3	3
Buckland . . .	1	-	1	3	3.	1	2	-	3	1
Charlemont . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	1
Colrain . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Conway . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	4
Deerfield . . .	-	-	-	4	3.5	4	-	-	4	3
Erving . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gill . . .	-	-	-	2	2	2	-	-	2	2
Greenfield . . .	1	-	1	2	1.3	1	1	-	2	1
Hawley . . .	-	-	-	1	.6	-	-	-	-	-
Heath . . .	1	-	1	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1
Leverett . . .	1	-	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Leyden . . .	-	4	4	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Monroe . . .	-	-	-	1	.5	-	-	-	-	-
Montague . . .	-	2	2	3	1.4	-	1	-	1	-
New Salem . . .	-	-	-	1	.4	-	-	-	-	-
Northfield . . .	-	5	5	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1
Orange . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	3
Rowe . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Shelburne . . .	-	-	-	5	4.	3	-	-	3	3
Shutesbury . . .	2	-	2	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Sunderland . . .	-	9	9	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1
Warwick . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1
Wendell . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	2
Whately . . .	-	3	3	3	2.6	3	-	-	3	3
Total . . .	6	23	29	46	39.2	25	9	3	37	36

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year end- ing Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
HAMPDEN.											
Agawam	-	-	-	7	5.6	2	1	1	4	4	
Blandford	-	2	2	3	2.	2	-	-	2	2	
Brimfield	5	-	5	3	2.1	1	1	-	2	2	
Chester	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Chicopee	5	1	6	8	6.3	6	-	-	6	7	
Granville	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Hampden	-	-	-	5	4.9	2	-	2	4	4	
Holland	-	-	-	2	2.	-	-	2	2	2	
Holyoke	-	3	3	11	9.1	11	-	-	11	13	
Longmeadow	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Ludlow	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	
Monson	1	-	1	3	2.4	1	1	-	2	2	
Montgomery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Palmer	4	-	4	3	3.	1	2	-	3	5	
Russell	-	7	7	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	
Southwick	-	1	1	1	1.	-	1	-	1	3	
Springfield	16	12	28	32	24.1	18	7	-	25	22	
Tolland	-	-	-	2	1.1	-	-	1	1	1	
Wales	-	-	-	3	3.	-	-	3	3	2	
Westfield	6	-	6	9	8.	5	3	-	8	8	
W. Springfield	-	1	1	3	1.8	1	-	-	1	2	
Wilbraham	-	2	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	5	
Total	37	30	67	102	83.4	56	16	10	82	88	
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst	1	-	1	4	3.	1	2	-	3	4	
Belchertown	1	-	1	2	2.	-	2	-	2	3	
Chesterfield	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	
Cummington	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Easthampton	-	-	-	4	2.3	3	-	1	4	3	
Enfield	-	1	1	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	
Goshen	-	-	-	1	.2	-	-	-	-	-	
Granby	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	
Greenwich	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	
Hadley	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	3	
Hatfield	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	3	
Huntington	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Middlefield	-	-	-	2	1.1	1	-	-	1	1	
Northampton	5	6	11	11	8.2	8	1	1	10	10	
Pelham	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Plainfield	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Prescott	1	-	1	2	1.2	-	1	-	1	2	
Southampton	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
South Hadley	-	1	1	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	
Ware	1	-	1	5	4.5	1	3	-	4	6	
Westhampton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Williamsburg	-	-	-	4	3.6	1	-	2	3	1	
Worthington	-	-	-	3	1.5	2	-	-	2	2	
Total	9	9	18	54	43.6	29	12	5	46	50	
MIDDLESEX.											
Acton	-	-	-	4	3.7	1	2	-	3	3	
Arlington	4	-	4	3	2.5	3	-	-	3	4	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year ending Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
MIDDLESEX—Con.											
Ashby	—	—	—	1	.8	—	1	—	1	—	—
Ashland	1	1	2	1	1.	—	1	—	1	—	—
Ayer	—	7	7	2	1.3	1	—	1	2	—	2
Bedford	5	—	5	1	.1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belmont	—	—	—	2	1.2	2	—	—	2	—	1
Billerica	1	—	1	4	4.	—	4	—	4	—	2
Boxborough	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Burlington	2	—	2	2	2.	—	2	—	2	—	2
Cambridge	29	—	29	66	49.	38	10	—	48	—	45
Carlisle	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Chelmsford	1	—	1	4	4.	2	2	—	4	—	5
Concord	—	—	—	4	3.2	3	—	—	3	—	3
Dracut	—	—	—	3	2.5	1	2	—	3	—	1
Dunstable	—	—	—	3	2.	1	—	1	2	—	2
Everett	—	—	—	5	4.5	5	—	—	5	—	4
Framingham	1	—	1	7	4.	2	1	—	3	—	1
Groton	—	—	—	1	1.	—	1	—	1	—	—
Holliston	5	—	5	6	6.	5	1	—	6	—	6
Hopkinton	3	—	3	5	2.7	1	2	—	3	—	7
Hudson	2	—	2	1	.2	—	1	—	1	—	1
Lexington	5	—	5	3	1.5	1	1	—	2	—	3
Lincoln	—	—	—	2	2.	2	—	—	2	—	1
Littleton	5	—	5	2	2.	1	1	—	2	—	1
Lowell	39	—	39	100	62.	21	44	—	65	—	66
Malden	2	—	2	11	8.7	8	2	—	10	—	9
Marlborough	3	—	3	4	2.6	2	—	—	2	—	4
Maynard	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Medford	—	—	—	10	7.4	8	1	—	9	—	8
Melrose	—	3	3	6	4.9	4	—	—	4	—	3
Natick	1	—	1	5	4.3	4	—	—	4	—	4
Newton	4	—	4	12	8.5	9	1	—	10	—	8
North Reading	—	—	—	3	2.8	—	2	—	2	—	3
Pepperell	3	—	3	8	7.8	1	7	—	8	—	6
Reading	—	—	—	5	4.2	4	1	—	5	—	5
Sherborn	—	—	—	2	1.3	1	1	—	2	—	2
Shirley	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Somerville	—	—	—	14	11.2	11	—	—	11	—	15
Stoneham	—	—	—	7	5.	5	—	—	5	—	4
Stow	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sudbury	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tewksbury	—	—	—	4	4.	1	3	—	4	—	3
Townsend	3	—	3	2	1.3	—	2	—	2	—	2
Tyngsborough	1	—	1	2	2.	—	2	—	2	—	1
Wakefield	4	—	4	7	5.1	6	—	—	6	—	5
Waltham	2	—	2	14	10.6	7	2	—	9	—	6
Watertown	—	1	1	7	5.5	3	2	—	5	—	4
Wayland	—	—	—	2	2.	—	2	—	2	—	3
Westford	—	—	—	5	4.2	4	1	—	5	—	5
Weston	2	—	2	2	1.7	1	—	—	1	—	1
Wilmington	1	—	1	1	1.	1	—	—	1	—	3
Winchester	—	—	—	1	.5	1	—	—	1	—	1
Woburn	8	—	8	10	8.4	5	3	—	8	—	7
Total	142	12	154	376	278.2	176	108	2	286	—	274

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year end- ing Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
NANTUCKET.											
Nantucket	1	-	1	12	9.6	2	8	-	10	7	
NORFOLK.											
Bellingham	2	-	2	4	3.3	2	2	-	4	5	
Braintree	-	-	-	9	8.8	7	2	-	9	7	
Brookline	-	10	10	4	2.8	2	-	-	2	2	
Canton	1	-	1	5	2.2	3	1	-	4	2	
Cohasset	3	-	3	8	7.3	5	1	-	6	7	
Dedham	1	-	1	7	6.8	6	-	-	6	8	
Dover	-	-	-	1	.5	-	-	-	-	-	
Foxborough	1	-	1	5	5.	3	2	-	5	4	
Franklin	-	-	-	6	4.2	5	-	-	5	5	
Holbrook	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Hyde Park	-	7	7	8	7.2	7	-	-	7	7	
Medfield	-	-	-	3	3.	1	2	-	3	3	
Medway	-	-	-	5	4.9	4	-	-	4	-	
Milton	2	-	2	4	2.9	3	-	-	3	5	
Needham	2	-	2	11	10.5	10	1	-	11	8	
Norfolk	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Norwood	-	8	8	1	.1	-	-	1	1	1	
Quincy	-	-	-	9	7.6	7	1	-	8	14	
Randolph	11	-	11	8	6.3	4	1	-	5	4	
Sharon	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	
Stoughton	-	-	-	5	5.	2	2	-	4	5	
Walpole	-	-	-	4	3.9	3	-	-	3	3	
Weymouth	1	-	1	14	14.	13	-	1	14	15	
Wrentham	-	-	-	5	4.	2	1	-	3	3	
Total	24	25	49	129	114.3	92	16	2	110	111	
PLYMOUTH.											
Abington	-	1	1	6	4.9	5	-	-	5	6	
Bridgewater	1	-	1	6	4.4	1	3	-	4	5	
Brockton	-	-	-	7	6.9	5	2	-	7	8	
Carver	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Duxbury	-	-	-	6	6.	2	3	1	6	6	
E. Bridgewater	1	-	1	5	4.6	3	1	-	4	4	
Halifax	-	2	2	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	
Hanover	-	1	1	3	1.8	1	2	-	3	2	
Hanson	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	-	
Hingham	-	-	-	4	3.9	2	1	-	3	5	
Hull	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kingston	5	-	5	3	2.1	1	1	-	2	1	
Lakeville	-	-	-	1	.7	1	-	-	1	1	
Marion	-	-	-	3	.8	-	-	-	-	1	
Marshfield	4	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mattapoisett	1	-	1	3	3.	1	2	-	3	3	
Middleborough	1	-	1	9	8.1	4	4	-	8	9	
Pembroke	-	-	-	3	2.6	1	1	-	2	2	
Plymouth	-	1	1	16	15.9	7	8	-	15	16	
Plympton	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	
Rochester	-	-	-	3	2.3	1	1	-	2	1	
Rockland	-	-	-	5	3.7	4	1	-	5	5	
Scituate	-	-	-	7	6.2	3	-	1	4	5	
South Abington	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE II. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year ending Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
PLYMOUTH—Con. South Scituate . . . Wareham . . . W. Bridgewater . .	- 4 -	- - -	- 4 -	2 2 1	2. 2. 1.	- 1 -	2 1 1	- - -	2 2 1	2 2 -	
Total . . .	17	5	22	102	89.9	46	37	3	86	89	
SUFFOLK. Boston . . . Chelsea . . . Revere . . . Winthrop . . .	315 - - -	- 1 - -	315 1 - -	689 23 1 -	521.3 20. 1. -	529 18 1 -	- - - -	- - - -	529 18 1 -	576 23 2 -	
Total . . .	315	1	316	713	542.3	548	-	-	548	601	
WORCESTER. Ashburnham . . . Athol . . . Auburn . . . Barre . . . Berlin . . . Blackstone . . . Bolton . . . Boylston . . . Brookfield . . . Charlton . . . Clinton . . . Dana . . . Douglas . . . Dudley . . . Fitchburg . . . Gardiner . . . Grafton . . . Hardwick . . . Harvard . . . Holden . . . Hubbardston . . . Lancaster . . . Leicester . . . Leominster . . . Lunenburg . . . Mendon . . . Milford . . . Millbury . . . New Braintree . . . Northborough . . . Northbridge . . . N. Brookfield . . . Oakham . . . Oxford . . . Paxton . . . Petersham . . . Phillipston . . . Princeton . . . Royalston . . . Rutland . . .	3 - - 3 - 4 1 - 2 - 1 3 1 - - 12 6 - - - 7 4 1 1 - - 5 1 - - 3 -<										

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE II. — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUPPORTED, MAR. 31, 1879.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all classes re- ported, Oct. 1, 1879.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the Year ending Mar. 31, 1879.		Remaining Mar. 31, 1879.					
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospitals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
WORCESTER—Con.											
Shrewsbury . . .	—	—	—	6	5.1	1	3	—	4	4	
Southborough . . .	—	—	—	2	1.3	—	—	1	1	1	
Southbridge . . .	2	—	2	7	6.7	2	3	—	5	4	
Spencer . . .	—	—	—	7	5.3	5	2	—	7	5	
Sterling . . .	5	—	5	2	2.	2	—	—	2	2	
Sturbridge . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Sutton . . .	5	—	5	2	2.	2	—	—	2	3	
Templeton . . .	—	—	—	4	4.	1	3	—	4	3	
Upton . . .	2	—	2	3	3.	—	2	—	2	1	
Uxbridge . . .	—	—	—	5	4.1	3	1	—	4	4	
Warren . . .	1	—	1	2	1.3	—	1	—	1	1	
Webster . . .	1	—	1	10	8.4	8	—	—	8	9	
Westborough . . .	5	—	5	7	5.7	5	2	—	7	6	
West Boylston . . .	—	—	—	4	3.7	1	2	—	3	1	
West Brookfield . . .	—	—	—	1	.5	—	1	—	1	—	
Westminster . . .	—	—	—	3	.8	—	2	—	2	2	
Winchendon . . .	2	—	2	1	.6	1	—	—	1	—	
Worcester . . .	2	—	2	42	32.5	23	11	—	34	36	
Total . . .	85	6	91	232	190.8	111	77	5	193	180	

SUMMARY BY COUNTIES.

Barnstable . . .	13	7	20	53	43.2	21	14	6	41	38
Berkshire . . .	3	25	28	45	35.8	25	6	6	37	43
Bristol . . .	98	1	99	171	132.6	107	25	—	132	140
Dukes . . .	—	—	—	12	11.2	7	—	2	9	9
Essex . . .	105	15	120	333	266.9	174	93	6	273	276
Franklin . . .	6	23	29	46	39.2	25	9	3	37	33
Hampden . . .	37	30	67	102	83.4	56	16	10	82	88
Hampshire . . .	9	9	18	54	43.6	29	12	5	46	50
Middlesex . . .	142	12	154	376	278.2	176	108	2	286	274
Nantucket . . .	1	—	1	12	9.6	2	8	—	10	7
Norfolk . . .	24	25	49	129	114.3	92	16	2	110	111
Plymouth . . .	17	5	22	102	89.9	46	37	3	86	89
Suffolk . . .	315	1	316	713	542.3	548	—	—	548	601
Worcester . . .	85	6	91	232	190.8	111	77	5	193	180
Total . . .	855	159	1,014	2,380	1,881.*	1,418	421	50	1,889	1,939
Add State Poor . . .	123	555	678	1,324	874.	639	241	30	910	890
Agg'ate of State and Towns . . .	978	714	1,692	3,450†	2,755.	2,057	662	80	2,799	2,829

* This average is probably too large by about 31, but it is difficult to make the reduction by counties. The true average is about 1,850 for the whole State, exclusive of the State patients who appear in the line below.

† Aggregates reduced for duplicates between the State and the municipalities.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT

CENSUS OF PAUPERISM (1877-8-9).

TABLE III. — Showing by Counties the Number of Persons reported by the Overseers of the Poor as Supported or Relieved at Different Dates.

COUNTIES.	OCT. 1, 1877.			OCT. 1, 1878.			JAN. 1, 1879.			APRIL 1, 1879.			OCT. 1, 1879.*		
	Full.	Partial.	Vagrants.	Total.	Full.	Partial.	Vagrants.	Total.	Full.	Partial.	Vagrants.	Total.	Full.	Partial.	Vagrants.
Barnstable	174	739	5	918	158	673	8	839	156	754	-	910	166	593	9
Berkshire	211	521	28	760	220	640	13	773	214	790	9	1,013	197	368	3
Bristol	460	2,400	32	2,892	505	2,581	34	3,120	546	3,042	44	3,632	529	2,058	14
Dorset	38	48	-	81	35	29	-	64	34	38	-	72	42	26	-
Essex	839	3,293	68	4,170	855	3,045	35	3,935	874	4,218	100	5,192	812	2,410	32
Franklin	175	144	14	333	160	143	9	312	177	163	12	382	156	144	10
Hampden	319	1,467	47	1,833	309	790	18	1,117	303	1,120	17	1,440	298	721	9
Hampshire	189	799	12	1,000	176	267	14	457	180	379	7	566	199	277	8
Middlesex	855	2,943	117	3,915	919	2,400	111	3,430	990	3,398	228	4,616	851	1,737	74
Nantucket	39	124	-	163	44	94	-	138	49	107	-	156	41	66	-
Norfolk	320	1,216	82	1,618	336	900	44	1,280	350	1,085	84	1,945	346	1,081	58
Plymouth	257	993	20	1,270	266	757	23	1,046	257	995	27	1,279	282	753	20
Suffolk	1,299	2,893	179	4,371	1,303	2,311	140	3,754	1,822	6,396	204	6,922	1,479	2,023	132
Worcester	749	1,649	118	2,516	736	1,319	67	2,122	775	2,226	80	3,081	762	1,195	40
Total	5,924	19,194	722	25,840	6,022	15,849	516	22,387	6,227	25,888	816	30,931	6,100	13,462	409
													32,117	20,021	1,939

* The figures in the following towns for Oct. 1, 1879, being wanting, those for April 1, 1879, are used: In Franklin, Barnardston, Montague. In Hampden, Westfield. In Hampshire, South Hadley, Williamsburg. In Plymouth, East Bridgewater, Marshfield. In Worcester, Hubbardston.

POPULATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IV. — *Population of the State Establishments for the Insane, the Poor, and the Vicious, for the Years ending Sept. 30, 1878 and 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	PERSONS ADMITTED.		WHOLE NUMBER MAINTAINED.		DEATHS.		BIRTHS.		AVERAGE NUMBER. Computed by Inspector.	
	1878.	1879.	1878.	1879.	1878.	1879.	1878.	1879.	1878.	1879.
Worcester Hospital . . .	304	134	826	643	51	36	—	—	496.6	493.2
Worcester Asylum . . .	428	47	428	421	26	33	—	—	382.2	367.3
Taunton Hospital . . .	423	169	1,187	735	76	48	—	—	612.8	560.2
Northampton Hospital . .	76	104	545	531	23	23	—	—	442.3	436.7
Danvers Hospital . . .	301	641	301	846	12	63	—	—	123.5	381.7
Tewksbury Almshouse . .	1,836	1,569	2,724	2,466	306	305	77	71	943.4	945.1
Bridgewater Workhouse . .	329	397	708	638	18	13	7	3	302.3	309.1
Monson School . . .	322	193	822	699	13	13	3	2	537.1	498.
Westborough School . . .	176	134	448	439	1	2	—	—	316.2	258.3
Lancaster School . . .	45	53	149	121	3	—	—	—	98.8	73.2
Total	4,240	3,441	8,138	7,539	529	536	87	76	4,157.	4,323.9
Totals, excluding transfers .	3,449	3,251	7,269	7,250	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idiot School	38	30	125	115	1	2	—	—	85.	90.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT

TABLE V. — *Valuation of the State Establishments, September 30, 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	No. of Acres of Land.	Value of Land.	Value of Buildings.	Value of Personal Property.	Total Valuation.	Valuation of 1878.	Increase of Valuation.
Worcester Hospital . .	365	\$280,000	\$875,600	\$145,155	\$1,300,755	\$1,286,019	\$14,736
Worcester Asylum . .	11.1	193,880	225,000	28,038	447,518	449,172	1,654*
Taunton Hospital . .	134	26,800	298,000	97,189	421,989	414,764	7,225
Northampton Hospital .	330	40,000	267,600	66,519	374,119	374,145	26*
Danvers Hospital . .	197	19,700	1,500,000	95,101	1,614,801	1,601,622	13,179
Tewksbury Almshouse .	245	24,190	230,750	126,748	381,691	373,216	8,478
Bridgewater Workhouse .	226.5	23,900	120,438	61,671	206,009	212,037	6,028*
Monson School . . .	235	22,665	88,980	67,034	178,679	180,882	2,203*
Westborough School . .	263	21,350	187,425	115,436	324,211	336,055	11,844*
Lancaster School . .	185	6,250	41,225	14,806	62,281	64,750	2,469*
Total	2,191.6	\$658,735	\$3,836,024	\$818,296	\$5,312,056	\$5,292,062	\$19,994
Idiot School	.25	†	\$39,000	\$24,584	\$63,584	\$62,592	\$996

* Decrease.

† Included in the valuation of buildings.

FINANCES OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VI. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property at the State Establishments, September 30, 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Live Stock on the Farm.	Produce of the Farm on hand.	Carriages and Agricultural Implements.	Machinery and Mechanical Fixtures.	Beds and Bedding in Inmates' Department.	Other Furniture in Inmates' Department.	Personal Property of the State in Superintendent's Dept.
Worcester Hospital . .	\$4,450 00	\$3,362 75	\$5,106 00	\$70,000 00	\$17,205 00	\$13,238 00	\$13,700 00
Worcester Asylum . .	250 00	—	562 30	2,800 00	8,296 00	1,764 48	8,515 32
Taunton Hospital . .	2,705 00	1,355 00	1,970 00	39,000 00	13,194 90	6,814 53	10,258 51
Northampton Hospital . .	4,663 00	6,112 80	2,851 00	9,480 00	11,900 00	5,289 00	12,916 78
Danvers Hospital . .	5,851 50	2,635 20	3,333 30	25,134 42	16,857 52	11,206 56	14,886 62
Tewksbury Almshouse . .	7,704 00	14,228 53	4,427 50	37,768 06	17,772 71	11,060 25	10,326 65
Bridgewater Workhouse . .	4,791 50	11,340 70	3,656 35	19,315 00	6,011 50	5,377 75	3,245 15
Monson School . .	6,422 50	5,793 66	3,427 33	24,736 00	5,079 31	4,417 51	5,559 27
Westborough School . .	4,331 80	14,493 81*	2,597 45	11,825 69	3,592 27	8,377 10	12,185 30
Lancaster School . .	1,796 00	2,201 31	1,276 49	—	488 85	2,000 07	500 00
Total . .	\$12,965 30	\$61,523 76	\$29,207 72	\$240,059 17	\$100,398 06	\$69,545 25	\$92,093 60
Idiot School . .	—	—	\$50 00	\$3,000 00	\$1,000 00	\$500 00	\$1,000 00

* Including sleighs manufactured, and stock purchased therefor.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VI. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property, &c.* — Concluded.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Ready-made Clothing.	Dry Goods.	Provisions and Groceries.	Drugs and Medicines.	Fuel.	Library.	Funds and Investments.	Total.
Worcester Hospital . . .	\$225 00	\$2,203 20	\$5,754 08	\$525 00	\$3,150 00	\$1,200 00	\$5,035 80	\$145,154 02
Worcester Asylum . . .	911 05	1,075 77	2,105 73	103 81	1,073 40	100 00	-	28,037 05
Taunton Hospital . . .	-	2,027 00	1,703 25	500 00	4,500 00	500 00	12,000 00	97,188 70
Northampton Hospital . .	1,857 74	2,030 80	2,487 40	825 00	4,040 34	850 00	-	60,518 02
Danvers Hospital . . .	1,134 51	1,371 51	1,531 70	552 80	10,343 80	202 00	-	95,101 53
Tewksbury Almshouse . . .	0,472 02	801 04	3,252 10	1,154 40	8,000 00	600 00	-	120,747 05
Bridgewater Workhouse . .	2,890 32	059 20	1,285 02	320 00	2,423 50	354 00	-	61,070 50
Monson School . . .	4,015 01	871 32	1,300 33	300 50	3,922 50	570 31	-	67,033 55
Westborough School . . .	8,055 00	2,373 83	1,072 15	75 00	5,301 00	1,810 03	38,734 08	115,400 00
Launcester School . . .	240 05	327 25	280 00	92 75	850 00	655 00	4,079 48	14,805 85
Total . . .	\$30,310 99	\$15,041 12	\$20,937 51	\$4,545 35	\$44,900 08	\$6,017 24	\$59,850 35	\$318,200 05*
Idiot School . . .	-	-	\$100 00	\$5 00	\$1,000 00	-	\$17,929 43	\$24,584 43

* This is an increase of \$7,190.98 since 1879, but there has been a decrease at most of the establishments: at Westborough, of \$9,807.10; at Bridgewater, of \$6,023.55; at Monson, of \$2,177.87; and at other establishments, of less sums. The increase has been \$13,179.32 at Danvers, \$9,805.85 at the new Worcester Hospital, and \$6,702.21 at Tewksbury.

RECEIPTS OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VII. — *Receipts of the State Establishments for the Year ending September 30, 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CASH ON HAND, Oct. 1, 1878.		APPROPRIATIONS FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.					From Farm and Farm Produce.	From Labor of In- mates.	FOR SUPPORT.		From all other sources.	Total Receipts.
	Funds and In- vestments.	Available Cash on hand.	From unex- pended appro- priations of former calen- dar years.	From ordinary appropriations of present calen- dar year.	Total from ap- propriations for current expenses.	From special appro- priations.	From Towns.			From Individ- uals.			
Worcester Hospital . . .	\$5,395 11	\$35,326 85	\$5,774 77	\$8,041 43	\$13,816 20	-	\$1,522 92	-	\$55,634 47	\$35,689 01	\$6,161 07	\$153,545 63	
Worcester Asylum . . .	-	2,693 74	9,427 15	9,719 36	19,146 51	-	-	-	50,487 34	-	693 76	73,021 35	
Taunton Hospital . . .	12,000 00	2,558 79	13,418 81	11,389 67	24,808 48	-	-	-	74,106 11	12,941 84	2,008 50	128,513 72	
Northampton Hospital . . .	-	13,519 18	9,478 70	25,942 55	35,421 25	-	491 11	-	33,767 88	15,031 58	1,583 40	99,802 40	
Danvers Hospital . . .	-	779 38	*9,296 68	37,739 12	47,035 80	\$17,361 54	5 25	\$5 50	25,607 72	11,497 10	\$20,338 29	122,630 58	
Tewksbury Almshouse . . .	-	-	21,314 76	60,981 58	82,296 34	6,594 95	-	-	-	-	848 66	89,739 95	
Bridgewater Workhouse . . .	-	-	14,871 75	25,348 32	40,220 07	-	1970 20	-	-	-	-	41,190 27	
Monson School . . .	-	-	12,184 52	37,850 87	50,035 39	1,390 36	276 02	171 01	156 58	-	-	52,023 36	
Westborough School . . .	34,479 71	285 39	16,368 19	36,985 82	53,354 01	2,105 79	1,422 69	2,020 64	-	-	\$3,051 30	97,719 53	
Lancaster School . . .	3,300 00	2,055 74	6,110 94	13,111 22	19,222 16	-	589 57	439 78	-	-	44 17	25,651 42	
Total.	\$58,174 82	\$57,219 07	\$118,246 27	\$267,109 94	\$385,556 21	\$27,452 64	\$5,265 76	\$2,536 93	\$239,850 10	\$75,159 53	\$34,729 15	\$685,844 21	
Idiot School	\$16,937 10	\$2,169 16	\$1,250 00	\$17,500 00	\$18,750 00	-	-	-	-	\$6,048 08	\$1,192 16	\$45,097 10	

* Of this sum \$5,000 was a deficiency appropriation.

|| States and individuals.

† Includes receipts from labor.

§ Includes \$19,200 from loans.

‡ Sales of sleighs.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VIII. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments for the Year ending September 30, 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES.								
	Salaries, Wages, and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds, and Bedding.	Transporta- tion and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	Expenses of Trustees or Inspectors.
Worcester Hospital .	\$32,482 23	\$30,866 22	\$4,961 08	\$12,446 80	\$752 55	\$3,913 02	\$140 74	\$4,734 18	\$169 48
Worcester Asylum .	20,279 29	18,510 14	3,519 01	6,238 05	282 93	2,126 92	226 95	4,179 57	—
Taunton Hospital .	29,689 45	29,832 73	6,809 95	8,454 75	1,313 76	9,165 16	1,009 26	*11,718 54	79 85
Northampton Hospital .	25,878 07	22,024 21	3,655 58	6,905 46	1,405 54	2,674 00	734 18	3,300 46	115 01
Danvers Hospital .	31,204 58	31,596 36	2,287 89	9,958 09	1,010 25	1,235 46	1,066 17	1,546 00	160 58
Tewksbury Almshouse .	19,794 16	33,274 21	7,458 78	7,418 88	1,676 85	1,896 21	2,925 31	1,694 18	—
Bridgewater Workhouse,	11,554 64	12,603 93	2,449 10	3,825 15	509 98	900 82	708 72	437 60	90 20
Monson School .	16,868 66	13,936 45	3,151 78	3,813 24	155 67	750 60	1,241 63	946 10	360 00
Westborough School .	22,101 02	12,006 02	2,389 77	4,713 13	105 44	1,266 81	1,630 12	2,124 03	228 85
Lancaster School .	8,422 72	3,855 00	866 91	931,37	57 69	809 71	287 38	1,955 06	477 66
Total . . .	\$218,274 82	\$208,505 27	\$37,549 35	\$64,704 92	\$7,270 66	\$24,728 77	\$9,970 46	\$32,635 72	\$1,681 63
Idiot School . . .	\$6,884 87	\$5,271 13	\$158 21	\$1,416 49	\$48 42	\$524 36	—	\$907 38	\$65 00

* This is \$6,718.54 in excess of what would be reckoned ordinary repairs at any other hospital.

EXPENDITURES AT THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VIII. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments* — Concluded.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES — Con.		EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.				Total Disbursements.	Average Weekly Cost as Computed by Superintendents.
	All other Ordinary Expenses.	Total Current Expenditures.	Buildings and Improvements.	Extraordinary Repairs.	Miscellaneous Disbursements.	Total Extraordinary Expenditures.		
Worcester Hospital . .	\$8,601 94	\$97,068 24	\$13,998 75	\$427 89	\$886 06	\$15,292 70	\$112,360 94	\$3 78
Worcester Asylum . .	2,008 66	57,371 52	—	—	2,876 89	2,876 89	60,248 41	8 00
Taunton Hospital . .	3,346 33	101,419 78	4,529 50	10,547 77	—	15,077 27	116,497 05	3 48
Northampton Hospital .	7,213 76	73,906 27	10,467 80	1,077 05	235 00	11,779 85	85,686 12	3 27.3
Danvers Hospital . .	11,775 18	100,670 26†	13,783 62	3,530 81	13,047 11§	30,361 54	131,031 80†	5 08.7
Tewksbury Almshouse .	6,157 76	82,296 34	6,594 95	—	848 66†	7,443 61	89,739 95	1 66
Bridgewater Workhouse .	4,972 83	38,052 97	2,000 00	167 10	970 20†	3,137 30	41,190 27	2 37
Monson School . . .	8,811 26	50,035 39	—	1,390 36	1,503 27	2,893 63	52,929 02	1 92
Westborough School . .	6,798 82*	53,354 01	—	2,105 79	6,780 02†	8,885 81	62,239 82	3 96
Lancaster School . .	1,558 60	19,222 16	—	—	2,495 02†	2,495 02	21,717 18	5 04
Total . . .	\$59,245 14	\$673,396 94	\$51,374 62	\$19,246 77	\$29,622 23	\$100,243 62	\$773,640 56	\$3 00
Idiot School . . .	\$1,300 08	\$16,575 94	—	\$357 12	\$587 95	\$945 07	\$17,521 01	\$3 54

* Includes \$987.49 for instruction, and \$3,023.70 for materials in the sleigh-shop.

† Actual expenses of the official year. The classified *current* expenses, amounting to \$91,840.06, embrace parts of two years. † Payments to the State Treasury.

§ Includes \$13,000 of loans repaid.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE IX. — *Financial Condition of the State Establishments, September 30, 1879.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	LIABILITIES.			RESOURCES.				Balance in fa- vor of the in- stitutions.
	Salaries Un- paid.	Bills Payable.	Total Liabilities.	Cash on hand, including Funds.*	Bills Receivable.	Unexpended Appropriations.	Total Resources applicable to Expenses.*	
Worcester Hospital .	\$2,595 43	\$7,117 24	\$9,712 67	\$40,825 47	\$30,139 93	-	\$70,965 40	\$61,252 73
Worcester Asylum .	1,633 42	4,218 80	5,852 22	12,772 94	15,299 99	-	28,072 93	22,220 71
Taunton Hospital .	3,549 83	9,497 05	13,046 88	12,016 67	25,978 95	-	37,995 62	24,948 74
Northampton Hosp'l .	3,289 08	2,001 79	5,290 87	14,116 28	19,423 49	-	33,539 77	28,248 90
Danvers Hospital .	1,500 00	18,910 90†	20,410 99	428 98	22,698 05	\$279 51	23,406 54	2,095 55‡
Tewksbury Almshouse,	-	-	-	-	-	26,944 63	26,944 63	26,044 63
Bridgewater W'hkhouse,	-	-	-	-	-	20,651 68	20,651 68	20,651 68
Monson School .	-	-	-	-	-	11,082 62	11,082 62	11,082 62
Westborough School .	-	-	-	38,898 24	-	19,446 65	58,344 89	58,344 89
Lancaster School .	50 00	-	50 00	3,984 87	-	4,440 57	8,425 44	8,375 44
Total . . .	\$12,617 76	\$56,745 87	\$69,363 63	\$123,043 45	\$113,540 41	\$82,845 66	\$319,439 52	\$265,005 89
Idiot School . .	-	-	-	\$20,133 51	1,500 00	-	\$21,633 51	\$21,633 51

* The funds and investments given on page 43 should be subtracted from this cash, in order to show the available cash on hand, and the resources applicable to expenses. A portion of the funds, however, except at Worcester, may be considered as available at any time, from the nature of the investment. These entire funds are, at Worcester, \$5,035.89; at Taunton, \$12,000; at Westborough, \$38,734.98; at Lancaster, \$4,079.48; in all, \$59,850.35; exclusive of the funds at the Idiot School, which amount to \$17,929.43.

† Includes \$6,200 unpaid loans.

‡ It is doubtful whether this is correct.

COMPARATIVE WEEKLY COST.

TABLE X. — Comparative Cost of Different Items by the Week.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Reported Average No. of Inmates.	Salaries, Wages, and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds, and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	All other Ordinary Expenses.	AVERAGE WEEKLY COST.	
											Estimated by the Superintendent.	Estimated by the Inspector.
Worcester Hospital .	493.18	\$1.26 6	\$1.20.3	\$0.20.3	\$0.48.4	\$0.02.8	\$0.15.2	\$0.00.5	\$0.18.4	\$0.26.3	\$3.78	\$3.78
Worcester Asylum .	367.41	1.06.1	.96.9	.18.4	.32.6	.01.5	.11.1	.01.1	.22	.10.5	3.00	3.00
Taunton Hospital .	561.	1.01.8	1.02.2	.23.3	.29	.04.5	.31.4	.03.4	.40.2	.11.7	3.48	3.25
Northampton Hospital .	436.73	1.14.	.97	.16.1	.30.2	.06.1	.11.8	.03.2	.14.5	.32.2	3.27.3	3.27
Danvers Hospital .	380.56	1.69.5	1.71.7	.12.4	.53.3	.05.5	.06.7	.05.8	.08.4	.64.9	5.08.7	5.07
Tewksbury Almshouse .	945.	.40.2	.65.8	.15.3	.15.3	.03.4	.03.8	.05.9	.03.4	.12.5	1.66	1.58
Bridgewater Workhouse .	309.11	.71 9	.78.4	.15.2	.23.1	.03.1	.05.6	.04.4	.02.7	.31.5	2.37	2.31
Monson School .	501.	.64.7	.53.5	.12.1	.14.6	.00.6	.02.9	.04.8	.03.6	.35.2	1.92	1.91
Westborough School .	258.79	1.64.2	.89.2	.17.7	.35	.00.8	.09.3	.12.1	.15.8	.52.2	3.96	3.47
Lancaster School .	73.25	2.21.6	1.01.2	.22.7	.24.4	.01.5	.21.2	.07.5	.51.3	.53.4	5.04	4.40
Idiot School .	90.	1.47.1	1.12.6	.03.4	.30.3	.01.2	.11.2	—	.19.4	.27.8	3.54	3.54
Total .	4,416.03	\$0 98.6	\$0.93.6	\$0.16.5	\$0.28 9	\$0.03.2	\$0.11.1	\$0.04.3	\$0.14.7	\$0.27.3	\$3.00 5	\$2.95

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

INSANITY IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

TABLE XI. — *Admissions, Discharges, Etc., at Establishments for the Insane, for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1879.*

1878-79.	State Hospital, Worcester.	Worcester Asylum.	State Hospital, Taunton.	State Hospital, Northampton.	State Hospital, Danvers.	Tewksbury Asylum.	McLean Asylum, Somerville.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	County Receptacle, Ipswich.	Herbert Hall, Worcester.	Shady Lawn, Northampton.	Psychopathic Retreat, Roxbury.	Family Home, Winchendon.	Cutter Retreat, Pepperell.	Total.
Remaining Sept. 30, 1878	509	375	579	429	222	251	103	196	70	11	13	6	3	9	2,836
Since admitted, viz.	147	47	173	106	653	5	72	44	15	7	13	4	4	7	1,297
Males	76	30	93	63	318	1	33	24	8	1	6	3	2	2	660
Females	71	17	80	43	335	4	39	20	7	6	7	1	2	5	637
Cases within the year	656	422	752	535	875	256	235	240	85	18	26	10	7	16	4,133
Persons within the year	643	421	735	531	846	256	227	239	85	17	26	10	6	14	3,920
Residents of other States	21	—	—	10	17	—	40	—	—	4	20	—	—	2	110
Average number	493.2	367.3	560.2	436.7	381.7	219.2	158.5	201	64.75	11	12.75	8	5	8	2,927.3
Discharges; viz.	131	18	145	70*	279	37	64	77	11	5	9	5	2	8	861
Recovered	47	—	48	26	115	—	15	16	3	4	4	—	—	4	282
Improved	45	7	73	28	72	2	26	5	4	1	3	4	2	2	274
Not improved	39	11	24	14	92	35	23	56	4	—	2	1	—	2	303
Deaths	36	33	48	23	63	16	11	10	8	2	3	—	—	—	253
Remaining Sept. 30, 1879	489	371	559	442	533	203	160	153	66	11	14	5	5	6	3,017
Supported by State	73	118	126	202	149	202	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	870
by towns	300	253	378	184	334	1	160	130	54	—	—	—	—	—	1,634
by individuals	116	—	55	56	50	—	33	23	12	11	14	5	5	6	513
Residents of other States	17	—	—	10	13	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	1	86

INSANITY IN HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

Whole number of admissions,	147	47	173	106	653	5	72	44	15	7	13	4	4	7	1,297
Supported by State . . .	46	27	72	30	364	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	543
by towns . . .	70	20	90	57	245	1	-	38	14	-	-	-	-	-	535
by individuals . . .	31	-	11	19	44	-	72	6	1	7	13	4	4	7	219
First Hospital admission . .	92	-	117	75	450	3	47	30	5	4	12	4	3	7	849
Former inmates; viz. . .	55	47	56	31	203	2	25	14	10	3	1	-	1	-	448
Of this Hospital . . .	47	1	51	23	41	-	14	7	2	2	1	-	1	-	190
Of other Hospitals in State, .	5	46	4	4	155	2	9	7	8	1	-	-	-	-	241
Hospitals out of State . . .	3	-	1	4	7	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17

* Includes one discharged not insane, and one sober.

NOTE.—If to the 1,634 patients reported by these Hospitals and Asylums as maintained therein by the 344 cities and towns of Massachusetts, there be added the 450 insane maintained in city and town almshouses, and the 60 supported by the towns in private families, the total would become 2,144, which is 200 more than the overseers of the poor themselves report at the same date (1,939). This difference arises in several ways. Some reported by the Hospitals as city and town poor are, in fact, supported by the State; others, and perhaps 100 in all, are supported by their friends, through the intervention of the overseers of the poor. Neither of these classes should be included in the 1,939 reported by the overseers, and they also neglect to include others whom they do in fact support. It should be understood that the *numbers* reported by the Hospitals and Asylums are correct, except when a few patients temporarily absent are counted in the table; but that the *classification* in respect to support is never quite correct as reported by the Hospitals, and is, in fact, constantly changing, as pauper settlements and “kindred of ability” are found by the State and town authorities. See Note to Table XV.

By “residents in other States” are meant persons whose domicile is outside of Massachusetts; and this total (110), when deducted from the whole number of persons, leaves 3,810, to which should be added at least 30 insane persons belonging in Massachusetts, but resident at hospitals and asylums in other States. The whole number of Massachusetts insane coming under official notice in the past year would thus become about 3,840 in the above-named establishments,—to which should be added at least 50 in prisons, and 560 in almshouses and private families, making 4,450 in all; among whom something more than 300 have died during the year, and something less than 300 recovered. Among those reported in the private asylums are some patients whose insanity is not so fully established as in case of the inmates of public hospitals.

PATIENTS IN LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

TABLE XII. — *Number of State, Town, and Private Patients remaining in the Lunatic Hospitals and Asylums, on the 30th of September, for Sixteen Years.*

YEARS.	AT WORCESTER. (Hospital and Asylum.)			AT TAUNTON.			AT NORTHAMPTON.			AT SOMER- VILLE.		AT SOUTH HOUSTON.		AT IPSWICH.		AT TEWKSBURY.	TOTALS BY CLASSES.			Total of all Classes.
	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.		
1864	116	125*	113*	186	137*	40*	216	45	73	200	116	51	25	7	130*	648	448	484	1,580	
1865	91	132*	118*	152	145	45	235	48	69	192	129	50	27	7	138*	616	481	481	1,578	
1866	129	133*	119*	147	146	48	272	52	81	203	133	44	34	9	145	693	408	504	1,605	
1867	101	142	114	153	172	51	271	49	93	181	130	36	39	15	248	773	532	490	1,795	
1868	96	141	145	181	168	49	264	51	106	173	154	25	38	14	264	805	552	512	1,869	
1869	51	173	152	145	194	44	234	63	105	186	185	19	40	16	267	697	655	522	1,874	
1870	35	193	181	124	208	50	209	73	123	186	207	15	47	19	294	662	728	574	1,964	
1871	29	211	181	91	213	78	215	89	116	170	223	17	34	17	295	630	770	579	1,979	
1872	25	241	173	85	261	68	230	99	104	174	200	14	43	18	299	639	844	551	2,034	
1873	48	244	177	76	290	68	247	101	85	163	178	13	45	19	303	674	858	525	2,057	
1874	82	244	159	128	308	72	291	110	75	150	183	22	41	20	319	820	886	498	2,204	
1875	42	296	140	135	394	73	262	139	75	159	172	29	43	19	286	725	1,044	495	2,264	
1876	35	320	132	137	485	70	253	148	63	159	177	18	50	21	284	711	1,180	463	2,354	
1877	51	355	122	158	563	55	239	175	61	183	166	26	51	20	286	734	1,310	467	2,511	
1878	174	581	129	134	387	58	198	179	52	163	170	26	55	5	251	837	1,479	478	2,794†	
1879	191	553	116	126	378	55	202	184	56	160	130	23	54	12	202	870	1,634†	472	2,976§	

* Approximate.

† Includes 1 town patient at Tewksbury. See also the Note to Table XI.

‡ Includes Danvers; State patients, 80;

town, 107; private, 33; total, 222.

§ Includes Danvers; State patients, 146; town, 334; private, 50; total, 533.

STATE, CITY, AND TOWN POOR.

TABLE XIII. — *Number of the State Poor and of the City and Town Poor remaining in the Establishments at the close of each Year, for Twenty-six Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total of all Classes.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Bainstford.*	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In City and Town Almshouses.†	In Hospitals and Asylums.†	
1854 . .	669	500	503	189	151	38	100	2,150	3,000	300	5,450
1855 . .	928	688	449	218	128	120	100	2,631	2,500	300	5,431
1856 . .	703	713	585	230	141	139	100	2,611	2,700	310	5,621
1857 . .	751	638	598	253	119	150	80	2,589	3,000	330	5,919
1858 . .	822	565	525	212	86	139	176	2,525	2,900	420	5,845
1859 . .	635	495	494	159	87	175	153	2,197	3,000	400	5,597
1860 . .	628	519	481	147	130	196	221	2,322	3,000	410	5,732
1861 . .	974	596	764	163	156	243	216	3,112	3,200	380	6,692
1862 . .	776	596	560	124	189	271	232	2,748	3,100	415	6,263
1863 . .	633	570	536	144	175	238	248	2,544	3,000	425	5,969
1864 . .	649	628	485	35	116	186	216	2,307	2,700	443	5,450
1865 . .	637	541	482	121	91	152	235	2,259	2,800	481	5,540
1866 . .	707	561	311	21	129	147	272	2,148	2,958	498	5,604
1867 . .	686	657	341		101	153	271	2,209	3,003	532	5,744
1868 . .	636	540	425		96	181	264	2,142	3,012	552	5,706
1869 . .	690	397	364		51	145	234	1,881	2,844	655	5,380
1870 . .	655	363	337		35	124	209	1,723	2,758	728	5,209
1871 . .	639	408	397		29	91	215	1,779	2,506	770	5,055
1872 . .	674	381	308		25	85	230	1,703	2,483	844	5,030
1873 . .	762	429	347		48	76	247	1,909	2,496	858	5,263
1874 . .	805	409	375		82	128	291	2,090	2,758	886	5,734
1875 . .	792	449	422		42	135	262	2,102	3,160	1,044	6,306
1876 . .	798	479	503		35	137	253	2,205	3,630	1,180	7,015
1877 . .	919	466	389		51	158	239	2,222	3,969	1,310	7,501
1878 . .	897	473	249	80	174	134	198	2,205	4,022	1,479	7,706
1879 . .	846	421	225	149	191	126	202	2,160	3,563	1,634	7,357

* At Danvers in 1878-79.

† Approximate till 1866.

NOTE. — The figures for Monson exclude the truant children sent to the Primary School from towns, and also children committed by the courts to the custody of this Board and temporarily placed in the School. The figures for Bridgewater include all the inmates of the State Workhouse. The totals include 100 for each of the years 1854, 1855, and 1856, and 80 for each of the years 1857 and 1858, supported at the Boston Lunatic Hospital.

STATE, CITY, AND TOWN POOR.

TABLE XIV. — *Average Number of the State and the City and Town Poor in Establishments for Twenty-six Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total Average State, City, and Town Poor.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Hainford.*	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In Town Almshouses.	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854	705	354	382	168	90	60	100	1,859	3,524	300	5,683
1855	838	633	541	206	70	50	100	2,538	2,595	300	5,433
1856	831	706	557	220	100	80	100	2,694	2,945	305	5,944
1857	770	640	597	250	139	86	80	2,642	3,554	320	6,516
1858	940	823	770	236	172	153	80	3,254	3,254	375	6,883
1859	779	581	604	171	184	181	165	2,675	3,105	410	6,190
1860	668	570	579	169	154	202	195	2,537	3,290	405	6,232
1861	900	590	631	165	168	238	219	2,911	3,385	395	6,691
1862	913	649	708	155	184	276	271	3,156	3,377	400	6,933
1863	737	601	608	116	184	258	247	2,750	3,233	420	6,403
1864	733	557	560	88	145	212	232	2,527	2,866	434	5,827
1865	732	605	582	68	106	173	225	2,591	2,896	465	5,952
1866	717	543	482	101	143	162	251	2,399	2,984	490	5,873
1867	757	628	331	1	138	142	262	2,259	3,000	515	5,774
1868	731	646	408		95	167	262	2,309	3,010	560	5,879
1869	710	500	412		74	164	248	2,108	3,004	650	5,762
1870	724	442	335		52	147	237	1,937	2,752	720	5,409
1871	749	388	385		44	133	230	1,929	2,680	745	5,354
1872	759	373	372		37	113	227	1,881	2,590	788	5,259
1873	816	367	332		50	95	248	1,908	2,578	842	5,328
1874	881	413	403		63	117	284	2,161	2,715	865	5,741
1875	844	417	435		68	145	274	2,183	2,879	849	5,911
1876	916	422	427		53	160	259	2,227	3,331	1,039	6,597
1877	924	451	457		53	160	255	2,300	3,747	1,158	7,205
1878	943	481	302	25	154	154	212	2,271	3,903	1,288	7,462
1879	945	448	309	142	185	134	200	2,363	3,977	1,402	7,742

* At Danvers in 1878-79.

NOTE. — The same remarks apply here as in Table XIII.

STATE, CITY, AND TOWN POOR.

THE STATE AND TOWN POOR — NUMBERS AND COST.

TABLE XV. — *Persons Supported and Relieved by the State and the Cities and Towns, for the Official Years 1877, 1878, and 1879.*

	THE STATE POOR AT						THE TOWN POOR				
	Tewks- bury Alms- house.	Bridge- water Work- house.	Monson Primary School.	Worce- ster Hospital.	Worce- ster Asylum.	Taunton Hospital.	North- ampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	In Town Alms- houses.	In Lunatic Hospitals.	Partially support- ed.
1877.											
Remaining Oct. 1, 1876 . . .	798	503	546	35	—	137	253	—	3,630	1,180	—
Persons admitted during the year . . .	2,323	461	332	157	—	303	53	—	2,536	354	—
Whole number within the year . . .	3,083	957	858	192	—	433	304	—	6,166	1,534	—
Remaining Oct. 1, 1877 . . .	919	389	525	51	—	158	230	—	3,989	1,310	19,194
Cost of support . . .	\$93,906	\$47,064	\$46,721	\$10,182	—	\$23,538	\$47,583	—	\$453,835	\$245,045	\$728,183
1878.											
Remaining Oct. 1, 1877 . . .	919	389	525	51	—	158	230	—	3,989	1,310	19,194
Persons admitted during the year . . .	1,833	329	822	116	108	233	17	177	2,445	358	—
Whole number within the year . . .	2,724	708	822	167	108	388	256	177	6,414	1,668	—
Remaining Oct. 1, 1878 . . .	897	249	531	77	97	134	198	80	4,022	1,479	15,849
Cost of support . . .	\$84,340	\$40,887	\$52,968	\$12,722	\$10,383	\$30,485	\$41,134	\$24,892	\$450,777	\$267,590	\$702,553
1879.											
Remaining Oct. 1, 1878 . . .	897	249	531	77	97	134	198	80	4,022	1,479	15,849
Persons admitted during the year . . .	1,569	397	193	45	27	71	28	355	2,504	334	—
Whole number within the year . . .	2,466	638	699	121	124	205	226	432	6,526	1,813	—
Remaining Oct. 1, 1879 . . .	846	225	471	73	118	128	202	149	4,000	1,634	13,520
Cost of support . . .	\$51,448	\$37,083	\$49,432	\$13,816	\$19,147	\$24,808	\$35,421	\$47,086	\$418,453	\$266,740	\$668,959

NOTE. — In this table the poor children at the State Primary School, the sentenced children there, and the sentenced persons at Bridgewater, are all included, whether supported in whole or in part by the towns and cities. The cost given is therefore the whole cost at these establishments after deducting what has gone back into the State Treasury. The aggregates of all the items marked "cost of support" would be too large, because reimbursements to the State by the cities and towns, and to the cities and towns by the State, would need to be deducted. The numbers of town poor *admitted* to the lunatic hospitals are, on the other hand, too small, as the overseers of the poor exclude many patients borne on the hospital books, for whom friends are expected to reimburse the towns. See the Note to p. 49.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XVI. — *General Statistics of City and Town Paupers for Sixteen Years, with Number and Cost of State Paupers added.*

YEARS ENDING SEP- TEMBER 30.*	CITY AND TOWN POOR.				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED IN ALMSHOUSES.				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED OUT OF ALMSHOUSES.				STATE POOR PAR- TIALY SUPPORTED.	
	A'ge No. fully sup- ported.	Whole No. fully sup- ported.	Whole No. partially supported.	Total ex- penses reported.	Whole No. supported.	A'ge No. supported.	Reported Alms-house expenses.	A'ge week- ly cost.	Whole No. supported.	A'ge No. supported.	Reported expenses.	A'ge week- ly cost.	Whole No. relieved.	Cost of re- lief.
1864 . . .	3,471	4,456	21,000†	\$546,847	9,830	4,804	\$394,795	\$1 46	1,540	1,141	\$200,105†	\$3 37	-	-
1865 . . .	3,886	5,316	27,136	610,729	10,031	4,884	418,882	1 65	1,857	1,504	213,274	2 73	179	\$2,456
1866 . . .	4,004	5,715	24,335	746,160	10,409	4,847	501,100	1 99	1,892	1,556	290,947	3 04	902	10,651
1867 . . .	3,982	5,862	26,014	758,360	9,327	4,717	507,025	2 07	2,098	1,524	272,937	3 44	1,445	23,888
1868 . . .	3,998	5,706	28,461	832,502	9,101	4,785	545,808	2 19	2,032	1,512	280,181	3 57	1,736	24,573
1869 . . .	3,990	5,633	23,529	857,018	8,315	4,636	505,713	2 10	2,074	1,470	285,484	3 72	1,632	22,827
1870 . . .	3,808	5,533	23,874	854,610	7,994	4,256	529,066	2 39	2,196	1,498	274,814	3 58	1,766	21,201
1871 . . .	3,851	5,523	23,775	894,529	7,735	4,226	534,811	2 43	2,267	1,584	296,324	3 60	1,536	22,057
1872 . . .	3,808	5,311	23,755	906,819	7,392	4,152	542,267	2 51	2,304	1,601	280,893	3 37	1,675	22,456
1873 . . .	3,848	5,768	27,070	980,404	7,604	4,150	541,702	2 51	2,433	1,669	318,851	3 66	1,818	23,720
1874 . . .	4,957	6,096	36,074	1,009,688	8,306	4,480	471,307	2 02	2,629	1,837	360,537	3 79	2,344	23,789
1875 . . .	4,249	6,646	56,591	1,172,416	8,759	4,655	605,027	2 50	2,785	1,891	379,033	3 85	2,607	21,486
1876 . . .	4,177	7,749	65,988	1,321,011	9,676	5,192	563,419	2 20	3,070	2,156	415,582	3 71	2,833	22,737
1877 . . .	5,642	8,613	74,384	1,450,624	10,516	5,662	646,830	2 20	3,388	2,400	439,845	3 52	9,573	35,315
1878 . . .	5,921	8,979	72,489	1,434,336	10,448	5,685	632,747	2 14	3,325	2,622	468,230	3 43	23,000	57,500
1879 . . .	6,106	9,225	72,881	1,384,977	10,131	5,739	585,516	1 96	3,899	2,844	527,580	3 57	20,000	45,000

* From 1874 to 1879, inclusive, the figures relating to city and town poor are for years ending March 31.

† Approximate.

NOTE. — The "State poor partially supported" are included in the "whole number partially supported" of the city and town poor, in which also there are many duplications. Among the "State poor partially supported" there are but few duplications up to 1877, — after that a great many. Among the "State poor fully supported out of almshouses," since 1870, are included the children of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, for whom the State pays. The cost of supervision by the State authorities and the overseers of the poor is not included in this table, although previous to 1874 the town almshouse expenses include, in part at least, the cost of supervision.

REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

TABLE XVII. — *Population of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1879.*

	STATE SCHOOLS.				CITY REFORM SCHOOLS.					TRUANT SCHOOLS.				Total.	
	Westborough.	Lancaster.	Monson.	Idiot School.	BOSTON.			Lowell.	Salem.	Lawrence.	Boston.	Cambridge.	Springfield.*		Worcester.
					House of Reforma- tion.	Marcella- st. Home.									
Remaining Oct. 1,	321	75	484	85	209	184	52	30	28	147	29	9	7	1,660	
1878	321	—	334	48	180	184	52	30	28	147	23	9	7	1,363	
Boys	—	75	150	37	29	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	237	
Girls	136	53	188	31	53	113	51	14	12	88	27	7	9	782	
Admissions during the year . . .	457	128	672	116	262	297	103	44	40	235	56	16	16	2,442	
Apparent number within the year,	439	121	643	116	259	294	103	44	40	235	56	16	16	2,382	
Real number within the year . . .	258.3	73.2	447.5	90	190.9	204.3	38	30	27.9	163.9	38	73	7	1,573	
Average number for the year . . .	222	76	443	97	157	236	36	33	28	148	30	—	6	1,512	
Remaining Sept. 30,	222	—	309	52	134	236	36	33	28	148	27	—	6	1,231	
1879	222	76	134	45	23	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	281	
Boys	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Girls	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Current Expenses .	\$46,574	\$18,227	\$44,460	\$16,576	\$18,785	\$24,088	\$2,880	\$5,682	\$4,588	\$16,116	\$3,982	\$650	\$1,476	\$204,054	

* For 5.6 months; now closed.

NOTE. — In addition to those remaining at the State schools Sept. 30, 1879 (741), there were at the same date between 900 and 980 children *actually* under the care of the Board in families, either of their own relatives or of other persons; of whom about 500 were regularly "in place," and something more than 400 were "with friends." Out of 980 children nominally under care of the State, outside of these schools, 823 were in 205 cities and towns of Massachusetts, and 157 in cities and towns of other States, leaving 139 towns and cities of Massachusetts which contain none of these "wards of the State," 97 of the 823 were in Boston, and probably as many more in the other cities of Massachusetts, leaving between 600 and 700 in the rural towns.

STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XVIII. — *Net Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for Twenty-Six Years.*

YEARS.	WESTBOROUGH AND NAUTICAL SCHOOL.		LANCASTER.		MONSON.		BOSTON HOUSE OF REFORMATION.	
	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1854,	\$38,898	472.	—	—	—	—	\$5,000*	77.
1855,	44,121	562.	—	—	—	—	9,700*	87.
1856,	42,896	568.8	—	—	—	—	19,400*	141.
1857,	48,921	580.5	\$15,923	56.	—	—	19,300*	155.
1858,	47,578	589.8	12,860	94.	—	—	20,000*	180.
1859,	44,405	558.7	12,312	98.	—	—	24,000*	210.
1860,	59,919	493.4	13,872	114.	—	—	25,000*	217.
1861,	59,758	373.5	12,971	126.	—	—	23,000*	214.
1862,	55,512	403.7	15,542	140.	—	—	30,000*	225.
1863,	64,004	473.7	18,133	137.	—	—	30,000*	198.
1864,	87,125	472.6	17,371	140.	—	—	32,000*	200.
1865,	86,199	485.6	20,976	140.	—	—	27,000*	213.2
1866,	93,365	543.5	24,753	144.	—	—	40,740	207.
1867,	107,341	611.	24,267	141.	\$44,000	409.5	30,127	179.
1868,	98,433	598.5	20,435	138.	40,775	413.4	32,515	224.
1869,	97,189	571.	23,307	140.	32,752	357.	35,131	304.
1870,	88,379	502.1	23,622	145.	34,878	318.3	31,275	276.
1871,	68,995	457.	20,350	138.	41,344	335.8	33,621	294.
1872,	58,777	347.	21,535	121.5	40,372	361.	43,579	311.
1873,	42,095	289.5	22,148	121.	40,460	368.4	48,542	304.
1874,	39,980	327.7	20,506	93.3	37,118	407.	68,772	321.4
1875,	40,811	335.7	24,636	84.7	38,450	428.9	42,623	291.
1876,	45,356	348.5	25,683	121.8	38,450	435.2	32,840	308.
1877,	55,609	327.	25,980	121.3	37,030	438.	35,936	321.8
1878,	56,931	316.2	21,500	98.8	44,750	457.1	29,356	212.9
1879,	46,574	258.3	18,227	73.2	44,460	449.5	18,785	190.9

Local Reformatories† and Truant Schools.‡ — Aggregate.

YEARS.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
Expenses . .	\$17,456	\$23,339	\$28,638	\$26,182	\$61,093	\$59,432
Average No. .	107.	149.	186.	197.5	456.6	513.1

NOTE. — Westborough includes the Nautical School from 1859 to 1872 inclusive.

* Approximate.

† The Lowell Reform School and the Plummer Farm School at Salem for six years, the Lawrence Industrial School for five.

‡ Truant Schools at Cambridge and Worcester for six years, at Springfield for five, and Boston for two; also the Marcella-street Home, Boston, for 1878 and 1879.

A COMPILATION OF THE LAWS REGARDING THE
PUBLIC HEALTH, LUNACY, AND THE PUBLIC CHARITIES
UNDER WHICH THE
STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY
PERFORMS ITS DUTIES.

JANUARY, 1880.



GENERAL AND SPECIAL LAWS.

I.—THE ORGANIC ACT.

AN ACT TO CREATE A STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY AND CHARITY.

[Statutes of 1879, chap. 291.]

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

SECTION 1. The State Board of Health, the Board of State Charities, the Boards of Trustees of the State Reform School and the State Industrial School, the Boards of Inspectors of the State Primary School, the State Almshouse, and the State Workhouse, the Advisory Boards of Women to the Inspectors of the State Almshouse and of the State Primary School, and to the Trustees of the State Reform School, and the Visiting Agency created by chapter three hundred and fifty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy, are hereby abolished.

Certain
state boards
abolished.

SECT. 2. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint nine persons, who shall constitute a state board of health, lunacy and charity. They shall hold their offices for five years: *provided*, that the terms of office of the nine first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of one shall expire in five years, and the terms of two in four, three, two years, and one year respectively; and the vacancies so created, as well as all vacancies occurring otherwise, shall be filled by appointment or re-appointment by the governor and council.

State board
of health,
lunacy and
charity es-
tablished.
Terms of
office.

SECT. 3. The board shall have all the powers and duties and may exercise all the functions of the boards abolished by section one hereof, and of all their bureaus and agents, including the agency thereby abolished, except as hereinafter provided; and said board may assign any of its powers and duties to agents appointed for the purpose, and may execute any of its functions by such agents, or by committees appointed from and by said board.

Powers and
duties.

SECT. 4. Said board shall have general supervision over all the state charitable and reformatory institutions mentioned herein, including the State Lunatic Hospitals, the State Almshouse, the State Workhouse, the State Primary School, the State Reform School, and the State Industrial School for Girls. And said board may, when directed by the governor, assume and exercise the powers

Board to
have super-
vision of
charitable
and reform-
atory insti-
tutions.

of the boards of trustees of said institutions, in any matter relating to the management thereof, excepting the trusts herein mentioned.

To act as
commissioners of
lunacy.

SECT. 5. Said board shall act as commissioners of lunacy, with power to investigate the question of the insanity and condition of any person committed to any lunatic hospital or asylum, public or private, or restrained of his liberty by reason of alleged insanity, at any place within this Commonwealth; and shall discharge any person, so committed or restrained, if in their opinion such person is not insane, or can be cared for after such discharge, without danger to others, and with benefit to such person. And the members of said board, in person or by agents, shall visit and inspect every private asylum or receptacle for the insane within the Commonwealth, at least once in every six months.

To inspect
private asy-
lums for
the insane.

Contagious
and infec-
tious dis-
eases.

SECT. 6. In case of small pox, or other contagious or infectious disease dangerous to the public health, existing or likely to exist in any place within the state, said board shall investigate the same, and the means of preventing the spread thereof; and shall consult thereon with the local authorities and shall have co-ordinate powers as a board of health, in every place, with the board of health or health officer thereof, and with the mayor and aldermen or the selectmen, when no such board or officer exists in such place.

To appoint
officers and
fix compen-
sation.

SECT. 7. Said board, with the consent of the governor, shall appoint such officers as are necessary, and fix their compensation, within the limits of the annual appropriation. Said board shall be provided with rooms at the state house, and shall hold meetings each month on a day fixed by said board, and at such other times as may be needful. The board shall make its own by-laws, and shall make a report of its doings to the governor and council, on or before the thirty-first day of December in each year, such report being made up to the thirtieth day of September inclusive. It shall embody in its report a properly classified and tabulated statement of the receipts and expenses of said board and of each of the several institutions named in this act for the said year, and a corresponding classified and tabulated statement of their estimates for the year ensuing, with its opinion as to the necessity or expediency of appropriations in accordance with said estimates; but this provision shall not apply to estimates for the ordinary expenses of lunatic hospitals. Said report shall also present a concise review of the work of the several institutions herein named for the year preceding, with such suggestions and recommendations as to said institutions, and the charitable, reformatory, and health interests of the state, as may be deemed expedient. The members of said board and the members of the boards of trustees of the state institutions herein named shall receive no compensation for their services;

To hold
monthly
meetings.

Annual
report.

To serve
without
compen-
sation.

but their travelling and other necessary expenses shall be allowed and paid; and no person employed by the board shall be a member thereof.

SECT. 8. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint a board of seven trustees, two of whom shall be women, who shall have charge of the government of the State Reform School at Westborough, the State Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster, and the State Primary School at Monson; and shall be known as the Trustees of the State Primary and Reform Schools. They shall hold office five years: *provided*, that the terms of the seven first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of two shall expire in one year, two in two years, one in three years, one in four years and one in five years; and the vacancies so arising, as well as vacancies otherwise occurring, shall be filled by appointment or re-appointment by the governor and council. And no person employed by the board and receiving compensation shall be a member thereof. Said board of trustees shall be a corporation, for the purpose of taking, holding and investing, to themselves and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institutions of which they are trustees, or either of them; and they shall succeed to the trusts and powers heretofore held or acquired by the boards of trustees, and the treasurers of the state reform and the state industrial schools, and said board of trustees shall have the powers and perform the duties of the trustees and inspectors of the institutions named in this section, except as otherwise provided in this act.

Board of trustees to be appointed.

Terms of office.

To be a corporation for purpose of holding gifts, grants or bequests.

To succeed to former trusts and powers.

Powers and duties.

SECT. 9. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint five persons, including two women, who shall be known as the Board of Trustees of the State Almshouse, and who shall have the powers and perform the duties now had and performed by the inspectors of said almshouse. They shall hold office for three years; but of the five first appointed, two shall hold office for three years, two for two years and one for one year; and all vacancies so occurring as well as vacancies otherwise arising shall be filled as above by appointment or re-appointment. And a like board of five shall be appointed and commissioned as above, and shall be known as the Board of Trustees of the State Workhouse, and shall have all the powers, and perform all the duties now had and performed by the inspectors of said workhouse, and make all rules and regulations for the government of the same. And no person employed by either board shall be a member thereof.

Trustees of state almshouse.

Trustees of state workhouse

SECT. 10. The superintendents and physicians of all the state institutions herein named, except the lunatic hospitals, shall be elected annually and their compensation

Superintendents and physicians to be

elected annually and compensation fixed by trustees.

Proviso.

Laws applying to boards, &c., abolished, to apply to new board.

When to take effect.

fixed by the board of trustees having charge of each institution respectively, said compensation having been first approved by the governor and council; and the other officers shall be hereafter appointed, and their compensation fixed by the superintendents with the approval of the trustees: *provided*, that the amount paid for such salaries shall not exceed in the aggregate the sum appropriated by the legislature for the purpose. The officers of the state lunatic hospitals shall be appointed and paid as they now are.

SECT. 11. All laws applying to the boards, bureaus and agencies hereby abolished shall apply to the board created by section two of this act. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

SECT. 12. This act shall take effect on the first day of July in the year eighteen hundred and seventy-nine: *provided*, that the members of said boards may be appointed at any time after the passage of this act, and may appoint agents and officers, and assign their duties before said first day of July. [Approved April 30, 1879.]

II. — THE HEALTH LAWS.

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.

[Statutes of 1869, chap. 420.]

Board of health and vital statistics established.

G. S. 26.

How appointed, &c.

SECTION 1. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint seven persons who shall constitute the Board of Health and Vital Statistics. The persons so appointed shall hold their offices for seven years: *provided*, that the terms of office of the seven first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of one shall expire each year, and the vacancies so created, as well as all vacancies occurring otherwise, shall be filled by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; but any one may be re-appointed.

Board to take cognizance of the interests of health, and make sanitary investigations, &c., and report to legislature;

SECT. 2. The board shall take cognizance of the interests of health and life among the citizens of this Commonwealth. They shall make sanitary investigations and inquiries in respect to the people, the causes of disease, and especially of epidemics and the sources of mortality and the effects of localities, employments, conditions and circumstances, on the public health; and they shall gather such information in respect to those matters as they may deem proper, for diffusion among the people. They shall advise the government in regard to the location of any public institutions. They shall, in the month of January, make report to the legislature of their doings, investigations and discoveries during the year ending December thirty-first, with such suggestions as to legislative action as they may deem necessary.

SECT. 3. The board shall meet at the state house once in three months, and as much oftener as they may deem expedient. No member except the secretary shall receive any compensation, but the actual personal expenses of any member while engaged in the duties of the board shall be allowed and paid.

to meet once in three months, and serve without compensation.

SECT. 4. It shall be the duty of the board, and they are hereby instructed, to examine into and report what, in their best judgment, is the effect of the use of intoxicating liquor, as a beverage, upon the industry, prosperity, happiness, health and lives of the citizens of the state. Also, what additional legislation, if any, is necessary in the premises.

To examine into and report upon the effect of the use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage.

SECT. 5. The board shall elect a secretary, either from their own number or otherwise; but when elected he shall be a member of the board and their executive officer. He shall perform and superintend the work prescribed in this, and such other duties as the board may require. He shall receive from the treasury, in quarterly payments, an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars and his necessary travelling expenses incurred in the performance of official duties, after they have been audited by the board and approved by the governor and council, and all other necessary expenses arising in his office shall be paid out of the treasury in the same manner as those of the different departments of the government.

Secretary of board, how elected; his duties, compensation, &c.

SECT. 6. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[Approved June 21, 1869.]

When act takes effect. Board abolished, by 1879, 291, sect. 1.

AN ACT CONCERNING SLAUGHTER-HOUSES AND NOXIOUS AND OFFENSIVE TRADES.

[Statutes of 1871, chap. 167.]

SECTION 1. Whoever in any city or town containing more than four thousand inhabitants,* erects, occupies or uses any building for carrying on therein the business of slaughtering cattle, sheep or other animals, or for melting or rendering establishments, or for other noxious or offensive trades and occupations, or permits or allows said trades or occupations to be carried on upon premises owned or occupied by him or them, without first obtaining the written consent and permission of the mayor and aldermen or selectmen of such city or town, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars for every month he or they so occupy or use such building or premises, and in like proportion for a longer or shorter time: *provided*, that the terms of this section shall not apply to any building or premises now occupied or used for the trades or occupations before described; but no person or persons or corporation now occupying or using any building or premises for the trades or occupations aforesaid, shall

Slaughter-houses, &c., not to be erected in towns of more than four thousand inhabitants without permission. G. S. 26.

* Words in Italics stricken out in 1874.

enlarge or extend the same without first obtaining the written consent and permission of the mayor and aldermen or selectmen of the city or town in which such building or premises are situated in the manner provided in this section.

State board of health may order persons carrying on offensive trades to desist.
G. S. 26, 1869, 420.

SECT. 2. Whenever in any city or town, containing more than four thousand inhabitants * any building or premises are occupied or used by any person or persons or corporation for carrying on the business of slaughtering cattle, sheep or other animals, or for melting or rendering establishments, or for other noxious or offensive trades, the state board of health may, if in their judgment the public health or the public comfort and convenience shall require, order any person or persons or corporation carrying on said trades or occupations, to desist and cease from further carrying on said trades or occupations in such building or premises, and any person or persons or corporation continuing to occupy or use such building or premises for carrying on said trades or occupations after being ordered to desist and cease therefrom by said board, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars for every month he or they continue to occupy and use such building or premises for carrying on said trades or occupations after being ordered to desist and cease therefrom by said board as aforesaid, and in like proportion for a longer or shorter time : *provided*, that on any application to said board to exercise the powers in this section conferred upon them, a time and place for hearing the parties shall be assigned by said board and due notice thereof given to the party against whom the application is made, and the order herein before provided shall only be issued after such notice and hearing.

Penalty.

Hearing to be had after notice.

Supreme judicial court may issue injunction to prevent erection, &c., of buildings to be occupied for offensive trades.
G. S. 26, §§ 52-60.

SECT. 3. The supreme judicial court, or any one of the justices thereof, in term time or vacation, shall have power to issue an injunction to prevent the erection, occupancy, use, enlargement or extension of any building or premises occupied or used for the trades or occupations aforesaid, without the written consent and permission provided in section one of this act being first obtained; and also in like manner to enforce the orders of the state board of health issued under section two of this act. [*Approved April 8, 1871.*]

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR AN INVESTIGATION OF THE QUESTION OF THE USE OF RUNNING STREAMS AS COMMON SEWERS IN ITS RELATION TO THE PUBLIC HEALTH.

[Statutes of 1875, chap. 192.]

State board of health to investigate subject of

SECTION 1. The state board of health shall investigate, by themselves or by agents appointed by them, the subject

* Amended, chapter 308, Acts and Resolves, 1874, by striking out the words "containing more than four thousand inhabitants." (This note applies also to Sect. 1.)

of the correct method of drainage and sewerage of the cities and towns of the Commonwealth, especially with regard to the pollution of rivers, estuaries and ponds by such drainage or sewerage, and to devise and report a system or method by which said cities or towns may be properly drained, and said rivers, estuaries and ponds may be protected against pollution, so far as possible, all with the view to the preservation of the health of the inhabitants of this Commonwealth, and the securing to the several cities and towns thereof a proper system of drainage and sewerage, without injury to the rights and health of others; also, to report how far said sewage may be utilized and disposed of.

drainage and sewerage in this Commonwealth, and devise and report a system thereof; and how far sewage may be utilized. 1869, 420.

SECT. 2. Said state board of health, or agents employed by them, may enter upon and make surveys of lands, so far as may be required, and without unnecessary injury thereto, and said board may employ such assistants, with the consent of the governor, as from time to time may be expedient. They shall report to the next general court not later than the first day of February, eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

State board of health may enter upon lands and employ assistants;

SECT. 3. The compensation of the members of said state board of health or agents employed by them for services under this act, shall be fixed by the governor and council, which, with the expenses incurred by them, to be approved by the same authority, shall be paid by the treasurer of the Commonwealth on the warrant of the governor.

when to report to legislature.

Compensation of board and agents, and their expenses.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [Approved May 8, 1875.]

When act takes effect.

RESOLVE AUTHORIZING THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH TO EXAMINE INTO THE POLLUTION OF SOURCES OF WATER SUPPLY, AND REPORT THEREON.

[Acts and Resolves of 1877, chap. 56.]

Resolved, That the state board of health be and they are hereby authorized to inquire what legislation is necessary to prevent the pollution of streams and ponds used as sources of water supply by cities and towns in the Commonwealth, with authority to make examinations, call witnesses, and to report, by bill or otherwise, to the next general court. [Approved April 27, 1877.]

Pollution of sources of water supply.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE POLLUTION OF RIVERS, STREAMS
AND PONDS USED AS SOURCES OF WATER SUPPLY.

[Statutes of 1878, chap. 183.]

*Be it enacted, &c., as follows :*Sources of
water sup-
ply not to
be polluted.

SECTION 1. No person or persons, or corporation public or private, shall discharge directly, or cause to be discharged directly, human excrement into any pond in this Commonwealth used as a source of water supply by any city or town therein, or upon whose banks any filter basin so used is situated, or into any river or stream so used or upon whose bank such filter basin is situated within twenty miles above the point where such supply is taken, or into any feeders of such pond, river or stream within such twenty miles.

Sewage not
to be dis-
charged
into ponds.

SECT. 2. No person or persons, or corporation public or private, shall discharge or cause to be discharged into any pond in this Commonwealth used as a source of water supply by any city or town therein, or upon whose banks any filter basin so used is situated, or into any river or stream so used or upon whose banks such filter basin is situated, within twenty miles above the point where such supply is taken, or into any feeders of such pond, river or stream within such twenty miles, any sewage, drainage, refuse or polluting matter of such quality and amount as either by itself, or in connection with other matter, shall corrupt or impair the quality of the water for domestic use, or render it deleterious to health.

Existing
rights not
to be im-
paired.

SECT. 3. The prohibitions contained in the two previous sections shall not be construed to destroy or impair rights already acquired by legislative grants, or to destroy or impair prescriptive rights of drainage or discharge, to the extent to which they lawfully exist at the date of the passage of this act; and nothing in this act contained shall be construed to authorize the pollution of any waters in this Commonwealth, in any manner now contrary to law.

This act shall not be applicable to the Merrimac or Connecticut Rivers, nor to so much of the Concord River as lies within the limits of the city of Lowell.

Sources of
water sup-
ply to be
under su-
pervision of
state board
of health.

SECT. 4. The state board of health shall have the general supervision of all rivers, streams and ponds in this Commonwealth which are or shall be used by any city or town as sources of water supply, with reference to their purity, together with the waters feeding the same, except the Merrimac, Connecticut and Concord Rivers. It shall be the duty of said board to examine the same from time to time and to inquire what pollutions exist and their causes. Whenever a violation of any of the provisions of this act is committed the said board may, if in its judgment the public health shall require, order any person or persons, or corporation public or private, to cease and desist from such violation and to remedy the pollution or to cleanse or purify the pol-

luting substances in such a manner and to such a degree that they shall be no longer deleterious to the public health before being cast or allowed to flow into the waters thereby polluted: *provided*, that before making such order the said board shall assign a time and place for hearing the party or parties to be affected, and shall give him or them an opportunity of being heard thereon, and the orders herein before provided shall be issued only after such notice and hearing; and *provided, also*, that upon the application of any city or town to said board alleging the violation of any of the provisions of this act, and the pollution of its water supply thereby, it shall be the duty of said board to grant a hearing upon due notification of the party or parties to be affected as aforesaid, and upon proof of such violation to issue the order or orders already mentioned in this section.

SECT. 5. The supreme judicial court or any one of its justices in term time or vacation shall have power to issue an injunction to enforce the orders of the said board of health.

Orders of board may be enforced by supreme judicial court.

SECT. 6. The orders of the said board of health shall be served upon the party or parties found to have violated any of the provisions of this act, and such party or parties if aggrieved thereby shall have the right of appeal to a jury, and be subject to the provisions of law contained in the fifty-sixth and fifty-eighth sections of chapter twenty-six of the General Statutes, and chapter two hundred and sixty-three of the laws of eighteen hundred and sixty-five. During the pendency of the appeal the pollution against which the order has issued shall not be continued contrary to the order of the said board.

Orders to be served upon parties.

Right of appeal to a jury.

SECT. 7. This act shall take effect upon the first day of July in the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight. [Approved April 26, 1878.]

To take effect July 1, 1878.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE SEWAGE OF THE STATE PRISON IN THE TOWN OF CONCORD.

[Statutes of 1878, chap. 10.]

SECTION 1. The warden and board of inspectors of the state prison, in the town of Concord, are hereby prohibited from causing or permitting the discharge, through any sewer or drain, of any portion of the sewage of said prison into the Concord River or any of its tributaries, unless said sewage shall have been purified or cleansed in a manner satisfactory to the state board of health.

Sewage of state prison not to discharge into Concord River.

SECT. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [Approved February 13, 1878.]

When act takes effect.

AN ACT IN RELATION TO THE DISCHARGE OF SEWAGE INTO THE ROXBURY CANAL.

[Statutes of 1879, chap. 98.]

City may divert sewage now discharged into Roxbury Canal.

SECTION 1. The city of Boston is hereby authorized to divert by temporary structures the sewage now discharged into the Roxbury Canal west of the easterly line of East Chester Park, so that it shall discharge into said canal east of said easterly line; and said diversion may continue until the system of improved sewerage now being constructed in said city shall be in practical operation, but no longer.

May construct and maintain a storm overflow.

SECT. 2. The city of Boston is hereby authorized to construct and maintain a storm overflow from said system of improved sewerage, the said storm overflow to empty into said Roxbury Canal east of the easterly line of East Chester Park.

Canal to be dredged by the city whenever so ordered by the state board of health.

SECT. 3. Whenever in the opinion of twenty or more property tax payers of the city of Boston, resident within the ward or wards in which that portion of Roxbury Canal east of Chester Park lies, that part of the canal used as a storm overflow canal or basin shall require cleansing or dredging, they shall state the fact in writing to the state board of health who shall within thirty days after receipt of such notice inspect such canal or basin, and if in their judgment it shall require cleansing or dredging they shall direct the city of Boston so to cleanse or dredge within thirty days after the receipt of such notice, and when so directed the city of Boston shall within the time specified cleanse or dredge such basin or channel in a manner satisfactory to the state board of health, who shall upon the completion of the work indorse upon the order directing the same to be done, its approval thereof, with the date of said indorsement.

Expense of dredging to be assessed upon abutters.

SECT. 4. Upon the completion of said cleansing or dredging by the city of Boston, and the receipt of the approval of the state board of health thereon, the city of Boston may submit to the state board of health sworn itemized statements of the costs thereof with vouchers therefor, of which sum the board of health shall then proceed to assess such portion or portions as they shall deem just and equitable, upon the wharves and lands adjoining or abutting upon said canal or basin; but they shall have power to make assessments upon the several wharves and lands, only for the expense of removing deposits caused by the owners or occupants thereof respectively.

Assessments to be a lien upon wharves and lands so assessed.

SECT. 5. All assessments made under this act shall constitute a lien upon the wharves and lands so assessed for one year after the assessment is made and as provided in section four of this act, and may be enforced in the same manner with like charges for cost and interest as provided by law for the collection of taxes; and all said assessments which shall remain unpaid after the same become

due or payable shall draw interest from the time the same become due or payable until the time of payment thereof.

SECT. 6. Any assessment made under this act which is invalid by reason of any error or irregularity in the making thereof, and which has not been paid, or which has been recovered back, may be made by said state board of health to the amount for which the original assessment ought to have been made, and the same if made upon a wharf or land shall be a lien upon such wharf or land and be collected in the same manner as re-assessed taxes are.

If assessment is invalid, by error in making, it may be made anew.

SECT. 7. Any person aggrieved by an assessment made under this act may apply by petition to the superior court for the county of Suffolk, at any term thereof within one year after said assessment is made; and after due notice to the city of Boston a trial shall be had at the bar of the court in the same manner in which other civil causes are there tried by jury.

Person aggrieved may apply to superior court within one year.

SECT. 8. If the jury shall not reduce the amount of the assessment complained of, the city of Boston as respondent shall recover costs against the petitioner, which costs shall be a lien upon said wharves and land and be collected in the same manner as the assessment, but if the jury shall reduce the amount of said assessment the petitioner shall recover costs from said city of Boston, and all assessments shall be a lien upon said wharves and lands, for one year after the final judgment, in any suit or proceeding where the amount or validity of the same is in question, and be collected in the same manner as original assessments.

Recovery of costs.

Assessments to be lien upon lands, &c., for one year after final judgment.

SECT. 9. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

Repeal.

SECT. 10. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[Approved March 10, 1879.]

When act takes effect.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE DISPOSAL OF THE SEWAGE OF THE REFORMATORY PRISON FOR WOMEN AT SHERBORN.

[Statutes of 1879, chap. 214.]

SECTION 1. The superintendent and board of commissioners of the reformatory prison for women in the town of Sherborn, are hereby prohibited from causing or permitting the discharge, through any sewer or drain, of any portion of the sewage of said prison into Lake Cochituate or any of its tributaries; *provided*, that the effluent waters of lands hereafter acquired and used for sewage irrigation purposes for said prison shall not be included in the provisions of this section unless at any time they shall, in the opinion of the state board of health, become of such nature as to constitute a pollution within the meaning of chapter one hundred and eighty-three of

Sewage of prison not to be discharged into Lake Cochituate.

Proviso.

the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight; which opinion, being expressed in writing to said board of commissioners, shall make said effluent waters subject to all the provisions of this section.

Commissioners may take land for storage or disposition of sewage.

SECT. 2. The said board of commissioners of the reformatory prison for women is hereby authorized on behalf of the Commonwealth to take and hold, by purchase or otherwise, under the direction and approval of the governor and council, such lands as may be necessary for the proper conveyance, storage or distribution of the sewage of the reformatory prison for women, and may take and hold, by purchase or otherwise, the buildings situate on any such land, or erect or repair thereon such buildings, dams, works and machinery as may be necessary for the disposal of the sewage of said prison, and may take and hold, by purchase or otherwise, all or any rights or easements in such land, with all rights of way, through, over or under any private lands, road, water course, or other way, and may enter upon and dig thereon for the purposes of construction and of making all necessary repairs, and may carry its drains through or under any street or highway or other ways in such manner as not unnecessarily to obstruct the same, and may, under the direction of the selectmen of the town of Sherborn, enter upon and dig up any such road or way for the purposes of laying or repairing its sewers or drains; and said commissioners may construct and maintain all necessary pipes, conduits, works and machinery necessary for the proper conveyance of the sewage of said prison to such lands and its distribution thereon in such manner as said commissioners, with the approval of the governor and council, shall determine: *provided*, that not more than two thousand dollars of the sum appropriated for the purposes of this act shall be expended in the repairs of any buildings which may be acquired with any land taken, by purchase or otherwise, for the purposes of this act; and *provided*, that within sixty days after the taking of any lands or buildings, rights or easements in such lands, under this act, the said commissioners shall file in the registry of deeds for the southern district of the county of Middlesex, a description thereof sufficiently accurate for identification, with a statement of the purpose for which the same is taken, and signed by said commissioners or a majority of them; and the title thereto shall thereupon vest in the Commonwealth, but no such record shall be valid unless accompanied by the certificate of approval of the governor and council, to be filed therewith.

May dig up roads, &c., under direction of selectmen.

Proviso.

Description of land taken, to be filed in registry of deeds.

Assessment of damages.

SECT. 3. Any person or corporation injured or damaged by any thing done by said commissioners under authority of this act, and failing to agree with said commissioners as to the amount of such damages, may have them assessed and determined in the manner provided where land is taken for highways; but all such claims for

assessment of damages shall be instituted within one year of the taking complained of, and the damages so assessed and determined shall be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth.

SECT. 4. The said commissioners are hereby authorized to carry out the provisions of this act at an expense not exceeding thirteen thousand dollars, and all moneys therefor shall be expended under and by the approval of the governor and council.

Expenses
not to
exceed
\$13,000.

SECT. 5. The provisions of section one of this act shall take effect at such time as the governor and council shall determine that the sewage works contemplated and provided for by section two of this act have substantially been put in operation. The remaining sections of the act shall take effect upon the passage of the act. [*Approved April 11, 1879.*]

When to
take effect.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR CERTAIN RETURNS TO BE MADE
BY WATER BOARDS, WATER COMMISSIONERS AND WATER
COMPANIES.

[Statutes of 1879, chap. 270.]

SECTION 1. The several water boards, water commissioners and water companies making use as a source of water supply, of any pond, lake, river, brook, stream, reservoir or well, within the Commonwealth, and distributing the waters thereof for public, domestic and general uses, are hereby required to make true and correct returns to the state board of health on or before the first day of November in every third year, beginning with the year eighteen hundred and seventy-nine, of the facts as hereinafter enumerated: *provided*, that the expense incurred by said boards, commissioners or companies shall not exceed fifty dollars. And said board of health shall publish triennially, in its report to the legislature, the returns received, arranged by counties separately, and those from each county alphabetically.

Water
boards and
water com-
panies to
make annu-
al returns
to the state
board of
health.

SECT. 2. Each of the several water boards, commissioners and companies, required to make returns by the provisions of section one of this act, shall state in the proper places on the blanks which the state board of health shall, on application, furnish for the purpose, — 1. Its name, charter or other legal basis, and place of business. 2. The source or sources of its water supply, and the name, if any, and location of each. 3. The superficial area of its water surface, if lake, pond, reservoir or large well. 4. The area of water-shed supplying such source or sources. 5. The general geological and topographical character of the water-shed. 6. The estimated capacity of each such source by average daily flow. 7. The estimated capacity of each such source by minimum

Form of
return.

daily flow. 8. Whether the water-shed is also wholly or in part that of other lakes, rivers, ponds or reservoirs, besides that used by the party making return; and if so, to what extent. 9. Whether or not the source employed by the party making return is used jointly by some other for a water source: and if so, by whom. 10. Whether there are other sources within ten miles, not already appropriated by law, that could be availed of in connection with the source or sources now enjoyed by the party making return; and if so, what, and their location, area, water-shed, and the means necessary to connect, with the distance from present source, and from territory to be supplied. 11. What danger of contamination the waters at present held are liable to. 12. Whether or not an analysis has been made of the water at present used, and the results of any such: by whom and where. 13. Whether the waters at present used have been stocked with fish; if so, to what extent, by whom, and where. 14. What, up to date, has been the cost of the water works in use; including rights, lands taken, and all damages paid: stating cost of water rights separately, and to whom paid. 15. Whether the storage capacity of the present source can be increased, and at what probable cost, exclusive of damage by flowage, and at what damage to private parties or corporations. 16. Whether any town, village, or city, discharges its sewers or drains into the source used by the returning party, or their tributaries. 17. The population of the town, city or village, so discharging its sewers or drains into said source, and the character of its manufactures; and, 18. The apparent results of such sewage. 19. The average daily consumption, for the year, of the population supplied by the party making return. 20. The per centum used by families. 21. The average consumption per family, per diem. 22. The probable increase of demand, as near as can be estimated for the next year. 23. The water-rates established. 24. The system of distribution, whether by gravity, stand pipe, direct pumping, reservoir or otherwise. 25. The condition of water debt and sinking fund. 26. How the effluent water is now got rid of. 27. Into what stream or body of water it finally flows. 28. What protection against impurity of present source not now provided [is desired. 29. What additional expense such protection would involve, and to whom.

State board
of health to
furnish the
blanks for
returns.

Penalty for
neglect to
make re-
turn.

SECT. 3. The state board of health shall prepare and furnish the requisite and proper blanks for said returns, on application from the parties whose duty it is, or shall be, to make said returns; and any water board, commissioners or company required by the provisions of this act to make such returns shall, for every neglect or failure so to do, forfeit and pay the sum of fifty dollars to the use of the local board of health, or the proper officers acting as such, of the city or town in which such delinquent

water board, commissioners or company has its principal office. And the state board of health shall prosecute, by an action of tort, in the name of the Commonwealth, for the recovery of the penalty or forfeit herein imposed.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[*Approved April 25, 1879.*

When act
takes effect.

AN ACT RELATING TO THE SMALL-POX AND OTHER DISEASES
DANGEROUS TO THE PUBLIC HEALTH, AND PROVIDING FOR
THE RE-IMBURSEMENT OF EXPENSES INCURRED IN RELATION
THERETO.

[Statutes 1874, chap. 121.]

SECTION 1. In any case arising under the provisions of the twenty-sixth chapter of the General Statutes and the acts in addition thereto, in which the board of health shall have acted, said board of health shall retain charge of the same to the exclusion of the overseers of the poor of any city or town.

Board of
health to re-
tain charge
of case, to
exclusion of
overseers of
poor.
G. S. 26.

SECT. 2. All reasonable expenses which have been heretofore, or may hereafter be incurred by the board of health of any city or town, in making the provision required by law for any person infected with the small-pox or any other disease dangerous to the public health, shall be paid by the person himself, his parents, or master, if able; otherwise by the town in which he has a legal settlement, and if he has no settlement in any town, by the Commonwealth, in which case the bills therefor shall be approved by the board of state charities.

Expenses,
how to be
paid.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[*Approved March 30, 1874.*

When act
takes effect.

AN ACT RELATING TO SMALL-POX.

[Statutes 1872, chap. 189.]

SECTION 1. Section fifty-one of the twenty-sixth chapter of the General Statutes is hereby amended by inserting after the word forty-six the following: so far as they confer authority for the removal of patients from their homes, except in case of persons residing in boarding houses, hotels, or where two or more families occupy the same dwelling, and in all other cases, where in the opinion of the board of health and the attending physician the case cannot be properly isolated.

Provisions
of law re-
specting
infected
persons to
apply to
cases of
small-pox,
&c.
G. S. 28,
§ 51.

SECT. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[*Approved April 12, 1872.*

When act
takes effect.

DANGEROUS DISEASES.

Hospitals may be provided by towns.
R. S. 21,
§ 35.

to be under orders of board of health.
R. S. 21,
§ 36.

Hospitals not to be within, &c.
R. S. 21,
§ 37.

Physicians, &c., in hospitals, subject to board of health.
R. S. 21,
§ 39.

Hospitals not to be erected or occupied without consent of town or city authorities.
G. S. 26.

Board of health to provide hospital, &c., and remove sick, &c.
1837, 244,
§ 2.
1848, 119.

See § 51,
and 1872,
189.

Selectmen to give notice of infected places.
R. S. 21,
§ 41.
1838, 158.
See § 51,
and 1872,
189.

G. S. c. 26, SECT. 40. Any town may establish within its limits, and be constantly provided with, one or more hospitals for the reception of persons having a disease dangerous to the public health.

IBID., SECT. 41. Such hospitals shall be subject to the orders and regulations of the board, or of a committee of the town appointed for that purpose.

IBID., SECT. 42. No such hospital shall be established within one hundred rods of an inhabited dwelling-house situated in an adjoining town, without the consent of such town.

IBID., SECT. 43. When a hospital is so established, the physician, nurses, attendants, the persons sick therein, and all persons approaching or coming within the limits of the same, and all furniture and other articles used or brought there, shall be subject to such regulations as may be made by the board of health or the committee appointed for that purpose.

ACTS OF 1870, c. 306. Whoever erects, occupies, or uses any building in any place, for a hospital, in such part thereof as the mayor and aldermen, or selectmen prohibit, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding fifty dollars for every month he so occupies or uses such building, and in like proportion for a longer or shorter time; and the supreme judicial court, or any one of the justices thereof, either in term-time or vacation, may issue an injunction to prevent such erection, occupancy or use.

G. S. c. 26, SECT. 44. When a disease dangerous to the public health breaks out in any town, the board shall immediately provide such hospital or place of reception for the sick and infected as is judged best for their accommodation and the safety of the inhabitants; which shall be subject to the regulations of the board; and the board may cause any sick and infected person to be removed thereto, unless the condition of such person will not admit of his removal without danger to his health, in which case the house or place where he remains shall be considered as a hospital, and all persons residing in or in any way concerned within the same shall be subject to the regulations of the board as before provided.

IBID., SECT. 45. When such disease is found to exist in a town, the selectmen and board of health shall use all possible care to prevent the spreading of the infection, and to give public notice of infected places to travellers, by displaying red flags at proper distances, and by all other means which in their judgment shall be most effectual for the common safety.

[Amended by the following addition.]

[Statutes 1873, chap. 2.]

SECT. 2. And whoever obstructs the selectmen, board of health or their agent, in using such means to prevent the spreading of the infection, or wilfully removes, obliterates, defaces or handles the red flags or other signals so displayed, shall forfeit for each offense a sum not less than ten or more than one hundred dollars.

Penalty for obstructing means used to prevent spreading of infection, &c.
G. S. 26, §§ 45, 51.
1872, 189.

IBID., SECT. 46. If a physician or other person in any of the hospitals or places of reception before mentioned, or who attends, approaches, or is concerned with the same, violates any of the regulations lawfully made in relation thereto, either with respect to himself, or his or any other person's property he shall for each offense forfeit a sum not less than ten nor more than one hundred dollars.

Penalty on persons in hospitals, &c., for violating regulations.
R. S. 21, § 42.
1838, 158.
See § 51, and 1872, 189.

IBID., SECT. 47. When a householder knows that a person within his family is taken sick of small-pox or any other disease dangerous to the public health, he shall immediately give notice thereof to the selectmen or board of health of the town in which he dwells. If he refuses or neglects to give such notice, he shall forfeit a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars.

Householders to give notice of dangerous diseases.
Penalty.
R. S. 21, § 43.

IBID., SECT. 48. When a physician knows that any person whom he is called to visit is infected with small-pox or any other disease dangerous to the public health, he shall immediately give notice thereof to the selectmen or board of health of the town; and if he refuses or neglects to give such notice, he shall forfeit for each offense a sum not less than fifty nor more than one hundred dollars.

Penalty on physician for not giving notice of dangerous disease.
R. S. 21, § 44.

IBID., SECT. 49. Expenses incurred by a town in the removal of nuisances or for the preservation of the public health, and which are recoverable of a private person or corporation by virtue of any provisions of law, may be sued for and recovered in an action of contract.

Expenses recoverable of individuals; how sued for.
1849, 211, § 6.
98 Mass. 442.

IBID., SECT. 50. Fines and forfeitures incurred under general laws, the special laws applicable to a town, or the by-laws and regulations of a town relating to health, shall inure to the use of such town.

Fines and forfeitures to inure to use of town.
1849, 211, § 7.

IBID., SECT. 51. The provisions of sections sixteen, seventeen, forty-four, forty-five and forty-six, shall not apply to small-pox.

Small-pox.
1838, 158;
1840, 39;
1848, 119.
See 1872, 189.

[Amended by inserting the following after the word forty-six.]

[Statutes 1872, chap. 189.]

SECTION 1. . . . so far as they confer authority for the removal of patients from their homes, except in case of persons residing in boarding-houses, hotels, or where two or more families occupy the same dwelling, and in all other cases, where in the opinion of the board of health and the attending physician the case cannot be properly isolated.

Provisions of law respecting infected persons to apply to cases of small-pox, &c.
G. S. 28, § 51.

AN ACT RELATING TO THE RESTRAINING AND MUZZLING OF DOGS.

[Statutes of 1877, chap. 167.]

License for
dogs to con-
tain descrip-
tion of
symptoms
of hydro-
phobia.
1867, 130.

SECT. 4. Every license issued to the owner of any dog in this Commonwealth shall have printed thereon a description of the symptoms of the disease in dogs known as hydrophobia, said description to be supplied by the secretary of the state board of health to the clerks of the several cities and towns of the Commonwealth upon application therefor.

[Approved April 27, 1877.]

III. — THE LUNACY LAWS.

[In order to exhibit clearly the present scope, requirements, and permissions of the complicated lunacy laws of Massachusetts, they will here be presented in a logical order, without strict regard to the order of time in which the different acts were passed. First will be shown the jurisdiction and details of commitment in regard to insane persons of all classes; then the nature and management of the establishments to which they are committed; thirdly, their visitation and legal privileges; and, finally, the manner of their discharge. A supplement is added concerning idiots.]

A. THE COMMITMENT OF LUNATICS.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 195.]

AN ACT CONCERNING THE COMMITMENT OF LUNATICS TO HOSPITALS.

Justices of
the supreme
judicial and
superior
courts may
commit
insane
persons to
lunatic asy-
lums.
1862, 223.

SECTION 1. Each justice of the supreme judicial court, and of the superior court, in any county where he may at any time be, and each justice of any municipal, police or district court within the county where established, shall have the same power, with all the incidents thereof, to commit insane persons to lunatic hospitals that judges of probate courts have within their counties.

No person
to be com-
mitted with-
out an order
of court.

SECT. 2. No person shall be committed to any lunatic hospital, or asylum or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order for such commitment signed by a justice of the supreme judicial court or superior court then being in the county where such person then is or resides, or by a judge of the court of probate for said county, or by a justice of a municipal, police or district

court in the county where established, and said person being or residing within such jurisdiction. Such order shall state, that the justice or judge finds, that the person committed is insane and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said justice or judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge or justice shall appoint.

Order to state that person committed is insane

SECT. 3. No person shall be committed as above, unless, in addition to the oral testimony there shall have been filed with the judge or justice a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall be a graduate of some legally organized medical college, shall have practised three years in the state, and neither of whom shall be connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify, that, in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital. And he shall specify the facts, on which his opinions are founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge or justice committing, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

Certificate of insanity signed by two regular physicians to be filed with judge.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 222.]

AN ACT CONCERNING THE FEE FOR CERTIFICATES OF INSANITY.

SECTION 1. The fee for giving the certificate required by section eight of chapter two hundred and twenty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-two, and by the acts amending the same, is hereby fixed at two dollars for each physician, with twenty cents for each mile travelled one way.

Fee of physician for certificate of insanity.

SECT. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[Approved April 16, 1879.]

[Above is the present general law regulating the commitment of lunatics. The "power, with all the incidents thereof, to commit insane persons to lunatic hospitals, that judges of probate courts have within their counties," is derived from an act of 1862, enlarging the power given to probate judges by the older statutes. The act of 1862 is therefore first cited.]

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 3. Any of the judges of the supreme judicial, superior, and probate courts, and, in the city of Boston,

Insane persons, how

of the police court may commit to either of the state hospitals any insane person who, in their opinion, is a proper subject for treatment or custody. But in all cases the evidence and certificate of at least two respectable physicians shall be required to establish the fact of insanity. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the inmate resided at the time of his commitment, and if ordered to be confined in any court, the judge shall certify in what place the inmate resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court, and such certificate shall, for the purposes of this act, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

SECTION 1. ANY PERSON applying for the commitment or admission of an inmate to a state lunatic hospital, under the provisions of this act, shall first give notice in writing to the mayor or one or more of the selectmen of the town where the inmate resides, of his intention to make such application, and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge in cases of commitment, and to the trustees upon applications for admission.

SECTION 2. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to any hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition and occupation, the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic, or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and if so, what one, when, and how long, and if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the name and address of some one or more of his nearest relatives or friends, together with any facts surviving whether he has or has not a settlement, and if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall state his inability to do so. The statement or agreement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment, or the application for admission.

SECTION 3. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to any hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition and occupation, the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic, or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and if so, what one, when, and how long, and if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the name and address of some one or more of his nearest relatives or friends, together with any facts surviving whether he has or has not a settlement, and if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall state his inability to do so. The statement or agreement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment, or the application for admission.

[Statutes 1863, chap. 286.]

SECTION 2. Upon application for the admission of an insane person to any state lunatic hospital, or to any asylum or private house for the reception of the insane, the applicant shall file with his application a statement containing the names and address of such insane person's

SECTION 2. Upon application for the admission of an insane person to any state lunatic hospital, or to any asylum or private house for the reception of the insane, the applicant shall file with his application a statement containing the names and address of such insane person's

father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, and such statement shall be filed with the order of commitment or application for admission. And the superintendent, or person in charge of such asylum or house for the reception of the insane, shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of any insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

tain facts,
and super-
intendent to
notify rela-
tives.
G. S. 73,
1862,
223, § 5.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 6. The judge may hear and determine such applications, in respect to persons alleged to be insane, at such times and places as he may appoint; and the presence of the alleged lunatic at the hearing may be required or dispensed with, in the discretion of the judge; and the court may, in its discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff, or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six lawful men, to hear and determine whether the alleged lunatic is insane. Whenever a jury is summoned, pursuant to the provisions of this section, the same proceedings shall be had and the same fees and expenses paid as are provided by the General Statutes, chapter seventy-three, sections twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen.

Cases where
and how
heard.
G. S. 73,
§§ 12-16.
11 Gray,
107.

[General Statutes, chap. 73.]

SECT. 12. The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had, and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall direct; and the same proceedings shall be had in selecting and empanelling the jury as are prescribed in chapter forty-three: *provided*, that in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket all the jurors may be taken from the same place.

How jury to
be selected
and impan-
elled.
1837, 228,
§ 2.
See 1862,
223, § 6.

SECT. 13. The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final on the complaint.

Judge to
preside.
Verdict.
1837, 228, § 3.

SECT. 14. If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return suitable persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses, and inflict fines for non-attendance.

How de-
ficiency in
jury sup-
plied.
1837, 228, § 4.

SECT. 15. The officer who summons and attends the jury shall receive therefor four cents a mile for all necessary travel, and one dollar and fifty cents for each day that he attends upon them; and the jurors and witnesses

Fees of ju-
rors, &c.
R. S. 24,
§ 29.
1837, 228, § 2.

1848, 271.
1855, 120, § 1.

Expenses
of trial.
1837, 223, § 5.
See 1862,
223, § 7.
Fees of
judges for
committing
and dis-
charging
lunatics;
1850, 235.

shall be entitled to such compensation as is prescribed for jurors and witnesses in the supreme judicial court.

SECT. 16. The expenses of the trial, including the fees of all necessary witnesses, shall be allowed and certified by the judge, and paid out of the county treasury.

SECT. 17. There shall be allowed to each judge of the probate court, for receiving, hearing, and determining, every application made to him for the commitment of a lunatic, a fee of two dollars, to be paid out of the county treasury. The judges shall present their account for such fees as often as once in each year, to the county commissioners, who shall audit and allow them, if found correct. There shall be allowed to the judge of the probate court for receiving, hearing, and determining an application for the discharge of a lunatic from either hospital, two dollars, to be paid by the party making the application.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

Fees of of-
ficers, &c.,
and how
paid.
G. S. 73,
§§ 16, 17.
1862, 216;

SECT. 7. Whenever application shall be made to any judge of probate for the commitment of an insane person under the provision of this act, he may allow to the sheriff, deputy-sheriff, or constable, or other person to whom a precept is directed by name, who may serve the same, the same fees as are allowed to officers upon the commitment of persons to prison, and such further sum for expenses incurred in said commitments, or in bringing such lunatic before the judge, as to him may seem reasonable; and the sums so allowed shall be certified and paid, as provided in the General Statutes, chapter seventy-three, section sixteen.

[General Statutes, chap. 73.]

of officers
for commit-
ting to be
allowed by
court and
made up in
the general
bill.
1838, 31.
See 1862,
223, § 6.

SECT. 18. The superior court may allow to any sheriff, constable, or other person to whom a precept is directed by name, who may commit any person to either hospital, the same fees as are allowed to officers upon the commitment of persons to prison, and such further sums for expenses incurred in said commitments as to the court may seem reasonable; and the sums so allowed shall be made up in the general bill of costs for the term of the court at which the allowance is made.

[Statutes 1864, chap. 288.]

Overseers
of poor to
commit
pauper in-
sane person
to hospital.
G. S. 70,
1862, 223, § 9.

SECT. 6. It shall be the duty of the overseers of the poor of any city or town, except the city of Boston, to commit to one of the state lunatic hospitals, or the Boston lunatic hospital, with the consent of the trustees thereof, any person supported by such city or town who is suffering under recent insanity, and is a fit subject for remedial treatment.

Board of
state chari-
ties to apply
for commit-
ment to
hospital

SECT. 7. Whenever the board of state charities shall have reason to believe that any insane person, not incurable, is deprived of proper remedial treatment, and is confined in any almshouse or other place, whether such

insane person is a public charge or otherwise, it shall be the duty of said Board to cause application to be made to one of the judges of the supreme judicial, superior, or probate courts, for the commitment of such person to a hospital in the manner prescribed by law.

[General Statutes, chap. 172.]

SECT. 14. When a person indicted is at the time appointed for the trial found to the satisfaction of the court to be insane, the court may cause him to be removed to one of the state lunatic hospitals for such a term and under such limitations as they may direct.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 17. When a person held in prison on a charge of having committed an indictable offence is not indicted by the grand jury, or on trial is acquitted by the jury by reason of insanity, the jury in either case shall certify that fact to the court, and thereupon, if the court is satisfied that he is insane, they may order him to be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals under such limitations as they may direct.

of insane persons deprived of proper treatment, &c.
G. S. 73.
1862, 223, § 3.
1863, 240.

Prisoner found insane to be sent to hospital.
1874, c. 370.

Persons acquitted of crimes, or not indicted by reason of insanity, how sent to state hospitals.
G. S. 171, 172.
1873, c. 227.

LUNATICS IN THE STATE PRISON.

[General Statutes, chap. 180.]

SECTION 1. The physician of the state prison as chairman, with the superintendents of the state lunatic hospitals, shall constitute a commission for the examination of convicts in said prison alleged to be insane. Each commissioner shall receive for his services in such capacity his travelling expenses and three dollars a day for each day he is so employed, which shall be charged to the prison.

Commissioners.
1844, 120, § 3.
1856, 135.
See 1862, 8;

SECT. 2. When a convict in the prison appears to be insane, the warden or inspectors shall give notice thereof to the chairman of said commission, who shall forthwith notify the members thereof to meet at the prison.

to be notified by warden, &c., of insanity of convicts.
1844, 120, § 1.

SECT. 3. The commission shall investigate the case, and if, in the opinion of a majority of them, the convict has become insane, and his removal would be expedient, they shall so report, with their reasons, to a judge of the superior court, who shall forthwith issue his warrant under the seal of that court, directed to the warden, authorizing him to remove the convict to one of the state lunatic hospitals, there to be kept till, in the opinion of the superintendent and trustees thereof, he may be recommitted consistently with his health. The superintendent when so satisfied shall certify the fact of such restoration upon the warrant, and give notice to the warden, who shall thereupon cause the convict to be reconveyed to the prison, there to remain pursuant to his original sentence,

Insane convicts to be removed to hospital, &c.
1844, 120, §§ 1, 2.
1853, 318, § 1.
1856, 247, § 3.
See 1879, 291, § 3.

1848, 271.
1855, 120, § 1.

Expenses
of trial.
1837, 228, § 5.
See 1862,
223, § 7.
Fees of
judges for
committing
and dis-
charging
lunatics;
1850, 235.

shall be entitled to such compensation in the hospital as jurors and witnesses in the supreme court.

SECT. 16. The expenses of
of all necessary witnesses, [see, chap. 8.]
by the judge, and paid out of the treasury for the examination of

SECT. 17. There shall be no fee for an alleged to be insane, provided
probate court, for removal and eighteenth chapter of the
every application made hereafter consist of the physician
lunatic, a fee of ten dollars, as chairman, the superintendents of
treasury. The hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, to-
fees as often superintendents of the McLean Asylum
sioners, with the Boston lunatic hospital.

There shall be
for removal
for removal
for removal

LUNATICS IN OTHER PRISONS.

SECT. 4. When a convict in a prison other than the
state prison, or in the house of correction, appears to be
insane, the physician attending the prison or house of cor-
rection shall make a report thereof to the jailer or mas-
ter, who shall transmit the same in the county of Suffolk
to a judge of the superior court, and in any other county
to a judge of the probate court. The judge shall make
inquiry into the facts therein stated, and if satisfied that
such convict is insane, he may, at any time he deems
necessary, cause such prisoner to be removed to one of
the state lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 5. If a person so removed is restored to sanity
before the expiration of his sentence, he shall be forth-
with returned to the prison or house of correction from
which he was removed, there to remain, pursuant to his
original sentence, computing the time of his confinement
in the hospital as part of the term of his imprisonment.

Fees of or
fines, &
and he
paid.
G. F.
§ 1.

If same be-
fore term
expires, to
be returned.
R. S. 145, § 2.
1853, 250.

B. HOSPITALS, ASYLUMS, AND RECEPTACLES.

THE STATE AND CITY LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

[In order to present at once a marginal list of the stat-
utes, old and new, regulating these establishments, the
act conferring corporate powers upon the trustees of
the newest state hospital — that at Danvers — is first re-
printed here; followed by the unrepealed laws concerning
the older hospitals, and by the almost obsolete statutes in
regard to the old-fashioned county receptacles for the in-
sane, — of which that at Ipswich in Essex County is the
sole remainder. The act establishing the Chronic Insane
Asylum, in the old Worcester Hospital, follows the Dan-
vers Act immediately.]

[Statutes 1877, chap. 252.]

AUTHORIZING THE APPOINTMENT OF TRUSTEES FOR
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT DANVERS.

The government of the state lunatic hospital shall be vested in a board of five trustees, to be appointed in the same manner and with the same duties as are prescribed in the seventy-third chapter of the General Statutes and all existing acts in relation thereto and modification thereof for the government of the state lunatic hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and Northampton. And all the provisions of said chapter and the acts in addition thereto and modification thereof, so far as the same can be made applicable, are hereby extended and made applicable to the management of said state lunatic hospital at Danvers.

SECT. 2. The trustees to be appointed under this act are hereby authorized to complete all necessary work not included in contracts made by the present commissioners; and on the first day of October next, said trustees shall assume full and exclusive management and control of said hospital and all matters and contracts relating thereto; and when said hospital is finished and ready to receive patients, give notice thereof to his excellency the governor and to the secretary of the board of state charities, and after the receipt of such notice patients may be committed to said hospital, or transferred thereto from other hospitals or prisons, in the same manner as they may now be to either of the state lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage.
[Approved May 17, 1877.]

State lunatic hospital at Danvers, appointment of trustees; laws relating to other hospitals to apply to. G. S. 73, 1862, 223, 1863, 240, § 2, 1864, 288, 1865, 288, 1871, 321, 1873, 227, 275, 1874, 258, § 2, 1874, 363.

Trustees to complete work not included in contracts.

When act takes effect.

[Statutes 1877, chap. 227.]

AN ACT ESTABLISHING AN ASYLUM FOR THE CHRONIC
INSANE.

SECTION 1. There shall be established at Worcester a temporary asylum for the chronic insane, and so much of the land and buildings there situate heretofore used for a lunatic hospital, as the trustees thereof may deem necessary, is hereby appropriated for the use of such asylum.

SECT. 2. The trustees of Worcester lunatic asylum are hereby invested with the same authority relative to the management and government of said asylum, the care of the inmates thereof, the custody of its funds, and the collection and disbursement of moneys for and on account of it, and to the same extent, as if the asylum was a part of said hospital: *provided, however*, that the inmates thereof shall consist only of such chronic insane as may be transferred thereto by the board of state charities in the manner provided in section four of chapter two hun-

Asylum for the chronic insane at Worcester. G. S. 73;

to be in charge of trustees of Worcester hospital.

Inmates to be sent by board of state charities. 1863, 240, 44.

dred and forty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-three.

Trustees
may sell
land.
1870, 238, § 4.

SECT. 3. Said trustees are hereby authorized to sell and convey any land heretofore used by said hospital, not necessary for the purpose of the asylum, in accordance with the provisions of section four of chapter two hundred and thirty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy.

When act
takes effect.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect on the first day of September next. [*Approved May 15, 1877.*]

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

State luna-
tic hospi-
tals, titles
of.
G. S. 73.

SECTION 1. The titles of the state lunatic hospitals shall be severally, The Worcester Lunatic Hospital, The Taunton Lunatic Hospital, and The Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

[General Statutes, chap. 73.]

Govern-
ment of
each hospi-
tal vested in
five trust-
tees.
Appoint-
ment and
term of
office of
trustees.
R. S. 48, § 17.
1856, 247, § 1.
1859, 177, § 3.
See 1862,
223, § 1.

SECTION 1. The government of each of the state lunatic hospitals at Worcester, Taunton, and Northampton, shall be vested in a board of five trustees, appointed and commissioned by the governor with the advice and consent of the council, subject to removal only for sufficient cause. The trustees now in office shall continue to hold their offices until the terms thereof expire according to the provisions of this section. On the first Wednesday of February in each year the term of office of the senior member in each board, as they stand arranged on the list of their appointments, shall terminate, and the name of the person appointed to fill the vacancy shall be placed at the bottom of the list, and other vacancies may at any time be filled, and the names of the persons appointed substituted in the list for the remainder of the vacant terms.

Trustees
may take
and hold
grants, &c.,
and invest
proceeds.
R. S. 48, § 2.
1842, 96, § 1.
1853, 318, § 1.
1856, 247, § 3.

SECT. 2. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money, or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are the trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees,
powers and
duties of.
R. S. 48, § 2.
1853, 318, § 1.
1856, 247, § 3.

SECT. 3. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution, and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy there-

of; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

See 1862,
223, § 12.

SECT. 4. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital; and a treasurer who shall give bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties; and shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

To make
by-laws, ap-
point offi-
cers, fix
salaries, &c.
R. S. 48, § 3.
1853, 318, § 1.
1856, 247, § 3.

SECT. 5. The salaries of the superintendents, assistant-physicians, stewards and matrons of the state lunatic hospitals, shall be paid quarterly from the current receipts of the several hospitals.

Salaries,
how paid.
1859, 107, § 1.

SECT. 6. There shall be thorough monthly visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof, and quarterly by a majority of them, and semi-annually by the whole board, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first and fifteenth days of October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section eleven of chapter five, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the governor and council on or before the fifteenth day of October, for the use of the government; and at the same meeting the treasurer shall present to the trustees his annual report on the finances of the institution; both of which reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visitations
of hospi-
tals, annual
meeting,
reports.
R. S. 48, § 5.
1852, 269, § 1.
1856, 247, § 2.
1857, 40.
1858, 12.
1859, 177, § 2.

SECT. 7. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

Treasurer's
books.
1852, 269, § 2.

[General Statutes, chap. 5.]

SECT. 11. The trustees of each state lunatic hospital, shall annually on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand, and the value and amount thereof, at such institution, under the following heads:

Live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates'

Trustees
to make in-
ventories,
&c.
G. S. 71,
§ 54.
G. S. 73, § 6.
G. S. 75,
§ 25.

G. S. 76, § 7. department; other furniture in the inmates' department; 1863, c. 240. personal property of the state in the superintendent's 1864, c. 307. department; ready-made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel; library.

[General Statutes, chap. 73.]

Remedy of
towns for
expenses
of lunatics
committed
to hospitals.
R. S. 48, § 10.
1841, 77.
18 Pick.,
379.
9 Cush.,
585.
11 Gray,
107.
6 Allen, 586.

SECT. 25. Every city and town paying expenses for the support or removal of a lunatic committed to either hospital, shall have like rights and remedies to recover the full amount thereof, with interest and cost, of the place of his settlement, as if such expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of the lunatic; and the lunatic, if of sufficient ability to pay the same, and any kindred obligated by law to maintain him, shall be liable for all such expenses paid by any city or town in either case.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

Expenses
of support-
ing inmates
of state
hospitals,
who have
settlements
in this state,
how col-
lected, &c.
12 Allen,
510.

SECT. 10. The expenses of the state lunatic hospitals for the support of lunatics having known settlements in this state, shall be paid quarterly, either by the persons obligated to pay, or by the place in which such lunatics had their residence, at the time of their commitment, unless other sufficient security is taken to the satisfaction of the trustees, for such support. If any place or person refuses to pay whatever sum may be charged and due according to the by-laws of the hospital, on account of the support of such patient therein, or for the removal of any patient whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, for thirty days after the same has been demanded by the treasurer in writing, of the mayor and aldermen of the city or of the selectmen of the town, or of the person liable therefor, the same, with interest from the time of such demand, may be recovered for the use of the hospital, in an action to be instituted by the district attorneys, or other prosecuting officers, in the name of the treasurer, against such delinquent city, town, or person.

[Statutes 1864, chap. 288.]

Board to
certify
probable
quarterly
expense for
support.
1862, c. 223.
1870, c. 105.

Ninety per
cent to be
paid in ad-
vance.

SECT. 12. It shall be the duty of the board of state charities to certify to the auditor, within one week from the commencement of each quarter of the financial year, the probable amount due to each lunatic hospital for the support of state pauper inmates during said quarter. And upon application of any board of trustees of said hospitals the auditor may draw his warrant for a sum not exceeding ninety per cent. of the amount so certified, and the same shall be paid to the treasurer of the hospital making the application, to be used towards the payment of its current expenses incurred within the financial year.*

*Under this statute, which now applies to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, several of the lunatic hospitals formerly drew large sums from the State treasury in advance of the end of the quarter; but since the hospitals began to accumulate large surplus funds, this practice has been discontinued. These funds have accrued from the three ordinary sources of income which all the State hospitals have: first, the board paid by the State for its patients, which is drawn, at the rate of three dollars a week for each patient, from a general appro-

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 2. The lands now holden, and which may hereafter be holden, by the trustees of any state lunatic hospital, in trust for the Commonwealth, for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for any street, highway, or railroad, without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

State lunatic hospitals, lands of, not to be taken for streets, &c. G. S. 73.

SECT. 12. It shall be the official duty of the attorney-general and district attorneys to advise and consult with the trustees and treasurers of the several state lunatic hospitals, when requested by them, on all questions of law relating to their official business.

Attorney-general and district attorneys to advise with trustees. G. S. 14, §§ 22, 31.

[Statutes 1864, chap. 288.]

SECT. 8. The governor and council may license any suitable person to establish and keep an asylum or private house for the reception and treatment of insane persons, and may at any time revoke such license. And such asylum or private house shall be subject to visitation by the governor and council, or any committee thereof, and by the judge of the probate court of the county wherein the same is situated.

Private asylums for insane persons to be licensed, &c.;

SECT. 9. Whoever establishes or keeps such an asylum or private house without a license, unless otherwise authorized by law, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars.

penalty for keeping without license.

COUNTY RECEPTACLES FOR INSANE PERSONS.

[General Statutes, chap. 74.]

SECTION 1. There shall be in each county within the precincts of the house of correction, or if in the judgment of the county commissioners it cannot be conveniently provided within the same, then in some other building or buildings to be deemed a part of the house of correction, a convenient apartment or receptacle for the confinement of insane persons not furiously mad.

County receptacles for insane persons, &c., to be provided, &c. 1836, 223, § 1. 1842, 100, §§ 1, 2. 5 Met., 54.

SECT. 2. The county commissioners of the county of Essex shall appoint a superintendent and matron for the receptacle in that county, and all persons confined therein shall be under the care and custody of said superintendent; who shall keep a record of all commitments and discharges, and receive a reasonable compensation for his services. Said county shall have the same remedies for the expenses of the care and support of such persons, as are provided for keepers and masters of houses of correction for the maintenance of prisoners committed to houses of correction.

Special provisions for the county of Essex. R. S. 143, § 18. 1846, 154, § 2.

priation accessible to all the hospitals, and now amounting to one hundred and ten thousand dollars a year; second, the board paid by cities and towns for their patients; and, third, the higher rate of board paid by private patients. Other sources of income are special appropriations for maintenance (for 1879 twenty thousand dollars at Danvers), the interest on funds, and deficiency or other special appropriations.

Persons removed from state hospitals to jails, &c., where to be confined. 1846, 154, § 3.

Support of persons confined. R. S. 14, §§ 29, 30. 1836, 223, § 2. 5 Met., 54.

Insane persons confined in jails, &c., may be removed by order of governor. 1854, 95, §§ 1, 2.

How insane persons not furiously mad may be discharged. 1836, 223, § 3.

Persons committed by order of trustees of state hospitals, how discharged or removed. 1838, 73, § 3.

Jailers, &c., not to con-

SECT. 5. All insane persons removed from either state lunatic hospital by order of the trustees thereof, pursuant to any provisions of law which require persons so removed to be confined in the jails or houses of correction of any county, shall be confined in said receptacles when established.

SECT. 6. Provision shall be made for the comfortable support of all persons confined in said receptacles, and they shall be governed or employed in such manner as the county commissioners may in the exercise of their discretion deem best. Such sum a week shall be allowed and paid for the support of persons so confined as the commissioners shall direct, and the same may be recovered of such person, or of any parent, kindred, master, guardian, city, or town, obligated by law to maintain him.

SECT. 7. Any insane person confined by legal authority in a jail, house of correction, or such county receptacle, may be removed therefrom to either of the state lunatic hospitals, or to any other jail, house of correction, or other suitable place, by order of the governor, when it appears to him that such removal would be expedient and just; and the sheriff of the county in which such person is confined shall execute such order and convey the insane person to the place therein designated.

SECT. 8. Any person confined by virtue of section four may be discharged, when in the opinion of any two justices of the peace, one of whom is of the quorum, or of a police court, such discharge would be for the benefit of such person, or when in their opinion such person would be comfortably supported by any parent, kindred, friend, master, or guardian, or by any place in which he has a legal settlement.

SECT. 9. Any insane person confined in a jail, house of correction, or county receptacle, by authority of a certificate of the trustees of either of the state lunatic hospitals, may be discharged by the county commissioners when the cause of confinement has ceased to exist. And the commissioners, when in their opinion such insane person can in such manner be more comfortably provided for without danger to the safety of the public, may provide for his custody and support in some other place than such receptacle, jail, or house of correction, or may deliver him to the custody and care of any place in which he has a legal settlement; such person still continuing subject to the order and direction of said commissioners. The expense shall be reimbursed in the same manner and recovered by the same remedies as are provided in section twenty-eight of chapter seventy-three: but in no case shall the sum charged for such support exceed two dollars and fifty cents a week.

SECT. 10. The keeper of a jail, house of correction, or county receptacle shall not contract for supporting

within the county buildings any lunatic who is a town pauper, without first obtaining the approbation in writing of the commissioners; and for every offence against this provision such keeper shall forfeit a sum not less than one hundred dollars.

tract for
support of
insane pau-
pers, &c.
R. S. 48, § 12.

SECT. 11. In cases arising under sections four and eight, all magistrates, officers, and witnesses shall receive the same fees as are allowed by law for like services in criminal proceedings, to be taxed, allowed, and paid, in like manner.

Fees of
magistrates,
&c.
1836, 223, § 4.

THE BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

[General Statutes, chap. 74.]

SECT. 12. Nothing contained in this chapter or in chapter seventy-three shall repeal any provisions of law specially relating to the Boston lunatic hospital, or the confinement, care, and support of insane persons therein.

Boston
lunatic
hospital.
1839, 131.
1840, 79.
1851, 243.
1857, 281,
302.
See 1867,
355, § 1.

[The act of 1879, chap. 195, repealed chap. 281 of the acts of 1857, authorizing the city of Boston to receive insane persons into the Boston Lunatic Hospital without commitment by a magistrate. Chap. 302 of the acts of 1857, putting the Boston Hospital on the same footing with the State Hospitals in respect to commitments, remains unrepealed; and the same seems to be true of the earlier statutes (131 of 1839, and 79 of 1840) which established the Boston Lunatic Hospital, in place of the County Receptacle for Suffolk County, established under chap. 223 of the Acts of 1836. This earlier act provided for "a suitable and convenient apartment or receptacle for idiots and lunatics or insane persons not furiously mad, within the precincts of the house of correction in each county of this Commonwealth." By a later act (chap. 100 of 1842) the county commissioners were authorized to provide such "an apartment or receptacle" at any place out of the precincts of the house of correction. Chap. 35 of 1857 gives to the Board of Directors for Public Institutions the same power of discharge from the Boston Hospital, as chap. 79 of 1840 gave to the mayor and aldermen.]

[Statutes 1839, chap. 131.]

SECTION 1. The city council of the city of Boston are hereby authorized to erect and maintain a hospital, for the reception of insane persons not furiously mad; and

City council
authorized
to erect
hospital.

provision shall be made for the comfortable support of all persons confined therein.

Provision
for commit-
ments by
judge of
municipal
court.

Support of
inmates.

Discharge
thereof.

What per-
sons shall
be confined
in the hos-
pital.

Discharge
of lunatics
received
from state
hospital,
&c.

1857, 35,
gives power
of discharge
to board of
directors for
public insti-
tutions.

SECT. 5. Whenever it shall be made to appear, on application in writing to the judge of the municipal court in the city of Boston, that any person is insane, not being furiously mad, the said judge is hereby authorized to order the confinement of such person in the said hospital: provided, that, upon the request of such person, the question of his sanity shall be tried by a jury in said court. Such sum per week shall be allowed and paid, for the support of every such person confined as aforesaid, as the mayor and aldermen of the city of Boston shall direct; and if, in any case, there shall be no parent, kindred, master, guardian, town or city, obliged by law to maintain the person so confined, and if he have no means of supporting himself, the same sum shall be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, for his support, as may be allowed for other lunatic or insane state paupers; and any person, committed as aforesaid by said judge, may at any time be discharged, when, in his opinion, such discharge would be for the benefit of the person so confined, or when, in his opinion, such person would be comfortably supported by any parent, kindred, friends, master or guardian, or by any town or city in which such person may have a legal settlement; and the said judge, jury, and other officers, and all witnesses, shall receive the same fees and compensation for services performed, and for attendance and travel, as are allowed by law for like services in criminal proceedings, to be taken, allowed and paid in the same manner.

SECT. 6. All insane persons who are now confined in the house of correction or the house of industry in said city, or may hereafter be subject to confinement therein, and all lunatics, idiots, and other patients, who shall be removed from the state lunatic hospital, at Worcester, to the city of Boston, by the trustees thereof, by virtue of the fourteenth and fifteenth sections of the forty-eighth chapter of the Revised Statutes, shall hereafter be confined in the said Boston lunatic hospital.

SECT. 7. Any lunatic or insane person, who may be confined in said hospital, upon his removal from the state lunatic hospital, as provided in the preceding section, may be discharged therefrom by the mayor and aldermen of said city, whenever the cause of confinement shall have ceased to exist; and said mayor and aldermen, whenever, in their opinion, such lunatic or insane person can in such manner be more comfortably provided for, and the safety of the public will not be endangered thereby, may provide for his custody and support in other places than in said hospital, the said lunatic or insane person still continuing subject to the order and direction of the said mayor and aldermen; or said mayor and aldermen may deliver him to the custody

and care of any city or town in which he may have a legal settlement. The expense of so providing for such lunatic or insane person shall be reimbursed in the same manner, and recovered by the same remedies as are provided in the sixteenth section of the forty-eighth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

[Statutes 1840, chap. 79.]

SECTION 1. Whenever it shall be made to appear, on application, in writing, to the police court of the city of Boston, that any person is insane, not being furiously mad, and is either chargeable or likely to become chargeable to the city or the state; or, being furiously mad, has his legal settlement in and is chargeable to said city, the said police court are hereby authorized to order the confinement of such person in the said Boston lunatic hospital, saving to the person complained against the right to appeal from such order to the municipal court of the city of Boston, as is now allowed from other judgments of said police court, by law. And, upon his appeal, the question of his sanity shall, upon his request therefor, be tried by a jury in said court. If, on such appeal, it shall be made to appear that such person is insane as aforesaid, and is, or is likely to be, chargeable as aforesaid, the said municipal court shall affirm the judgment of the said police court, with additional costs, and issue a warrant for his commitment according to law; otherwise such person shall be discharged.

Insane persons may be sent to the hospital by order of police court, saving the right of appeal to municipal court, &c.

SECT. 2. Any person who shall apply for the commitment of any lunatic, under the provisions of the preceding section, shall first give notice in writing to the mayor of the city of Boston, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the said police court, at the time of making such application. And the said police court may order any further notice of such application to be given to the person complained of, or to any other person or persons in his behalf, as they shall deem to be necessary or reasonable.

Persons applying for commitment of lunatics to give notice to mayor.

SECT. 3. Any person committed to said hospital by either of the courts as aforesaid, and any person who may be confined in said hospital, upon his removal from the state lunatic hospital, as provided in the sixth section of the act, to which this is in addition, may at any time be discharged therefrom by the mayor and aldermen of the said city of Boston, whenever the cause of confinement shall have ceased to exist, or when, in the opinion of the said mayor and aldermen, such discharge would be for the benefit of the person so confined, or when in their opinion such person would be comfortably supported by any parent, kindred, friends, master or

Provisions concerning discharging persons confined in the hospital.

guardian, or by any town or city in which such person may have a legal settlement. And said mayor and aldermen, whenever in their opinion such lunatic or insane person can in such manner be more comfortably provided for, and the safety of the public will not be endangered thereby, may provide for his custody and support in other places than in said hospital, the said lunatic or insane person still continuing subject to the order and direction of the said mayor and aldermen; or, said mayor and aldermen may deliver him to the custody and care of any city or town in which he may have a legal settlement. The expense of so providing for such lunatic or insane person shall be reimbursed in the same manner and recovered by the same remedies as are provided in the sixteenth section of the forty-eighth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

Repeal of
part of an
act of April
8, 1839.

SECT. 4. So much of the one hundred and thirty-first chapter of the statutes of the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine, as relates to the commitment of persons to the said Boston lunatic hospital, by the judge of the municipal court of the city of Boston, and to their discharge therefrom by him, is hereby repealed; but all orders of the said judge relating thereto, and rendered prior to the time this act shall take effect, shall remain in full force.

[Acts of 1857, chap. 35.]

1840, 79.

SECT. 2. The said board of directors shall also have the same powers, as to the discharge of insane persons from confinement, as are now vested in the mayor and aldermen of said city.

[Statutes 1864, chap. 288.]

AN ACT RELATING TO INSANE PERSONS AND LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

Receptacle
for insane
criminals to
be provided
at Tewks-
bury alms-
house.
G. S. 71,
§§ 32-57.

Who may
be commit-
ted there,
or removed
there.
G. S. 172,
§ 14.
G. S. 180,
§§ 4, 5.
1862, 223,
§ 17.

SECT. 10. There shall be established on the lands connected with the state almshouse at Tewksbury a receptacle for insane criminals, to which shall be removed all persons now in the state lunatic hospitals, whom the board of state charities shall deem to be fit subjects therefor. Any insane person who may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals under the provisions of the fourteenth section of the one hundred and seventy-second chapter of the General Statutes, or of the seventeenth section of the two hundred and twenty-third chapter of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-two, may, at the discretion of the court, be committed to the said receptacle under such limitations as the court may direct. And the judges of the superior and probate courts may cause convicts who are insane to be removed from any prison or house of correction to the said receptacle, in the same manner that such convicts may now be removed to one of the state lunatic hospitals. But no person shall

be removed or committed to such receptacle until the governor, by his proclamation, gives notice that the same is ready for inmates.

SECT. 11. The inspectors of the state almshouse at Tewksbury shall, subject to the approval of the governor, establish rules and regulations for the government and management of said receptacle, and shall see that the same are enforced; and said receptacle shall be visited and examined once in each week by at least one inspector, who shall at the time of such visit make a record thereof in a book to be kept at the receptacle for the purpose. The superintendent of the said almshouse shall have the general supervision of said receptacle, and shall furnish all supplies needed therefor. The inmates of said receptacle shall be under the care of a suitable resident physician who shall also be the physician of the almshouse, and who shall be appointed by the inspectors of said almshouse.

Rules and regulations therefor to be established, &c.

Care of inmates, &c.

[Statutes 1874, chap. 370.]

SECTION 1. The commissioners having in charge the construction of the state prison at Concord shall make provision therein for insane criminals.

Insane criminals at new state prison.

SECT. 2. The commissioners having in charge the construction of the lunatic asylums at Worcester and Danvers shall make provision therein for the safe custody and treatment of the homicidal insane not included in the first section of this act.

Homicidal insane in Worcester and Danvers asylums.

C. VISITATION OF INSANE PERSONS.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 291.]

SECT. 4. Said board [of Health, Lunacy and Charity] shall have general supervision over all the state, charitable and reformatory institutions mentioned herein, including the state lunatic hospitals. . . . And said board may, when directed by the governor, assume and exercise the powers of the boards of trustees of said institutions, in any matter relating to the management thereof, excepting the trusts herein mentioned.

Board to have supervision of charitable and reformatory institutions.

SECT. 5. Said board shall act as commissioners of lunacy, with power to investigate the question of the insanity and condition of any person committed to any lunatic hospital or asylum, public or private, or restrained of his liberty by reason of alleged insanity, at any place within this Commonwealth; and shall discharge any person, so committed or restrained, if in their opinion such person is not insane, or can be cared for after such discharge, without danger to others, and with benefit to such person. And the members of said board, in person or by agents, shall visit and inspect every private asylum or receptacle for the insane within the Commonwealth, at least once in every six months.

To act as commissioners of lunacy.

G. S. 70, 71.
72, 73, 75, 76.
1860, c. 83.
1862, c. 189,
223.
1863, c. 184.
1864, c. 288,
290.
1865, c. 162.
1866, c. 198,
209, 234, 235.
1867, c. 209,

[Statutes 1863, chap. 240.]

The board of state charities shall investigate and supervise the whole system of the public charitable and correctional institutions of the Commonwealth, and shall recommend such changes and additional provisions as they may deem necessary for their economical and efficient administration.

243. 1869, c. 12, 258, 453, 463. 1870, c. 92, 136, 359. 1871, c. 321, 324, 365, 370.
1872, c. 45, 68, 189, 349. 1873, c. 166, 262. 1874, c. 121, 170, 264, 363, 385.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 196.]

Counsel
for insane
person may
visit client.

SECT. 4. Any counsellor at law, regularly retained as counsel by or on behalf of any person committed to any lunatic hospital or asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, shall be admitted to visit such client at all reasonable times, if in the opinion of the superintending officer of such hospital, asylum or receptacle, such visit would not be injurious to such person, or if any judge of the supreme judicial, superior or probate court in any county shall first in writing order that such visits be allowed.

PRIVILEGES OF LUNATICS AND THEIR GUARDIANS.

[Statutes 1874, chap. 363.]

Inmates of
lunatic asy-
lums may
write to
certain
persons.
G. S. 73, 74.

SECTION 1. All persons confined as patients in the several lunatic asylums in this state shall be allowed to write monthly to the superintendent of the asylum in which they are confined, also to the board of state charities, and to the commissioners of lunacy, after their appointment.

Duty of
superin-
tendents.

SECT. 2. All patients in such asylums shall be furnished by the several superintendents with all materials necessary for such correspondence. And a locked box shall be placed in each ward, in which each writer may deposit his or her communication, said boxes to be opened and letters to be distributed monthly by some member of the board of state charities.

Boxes for
correspond-
ence.

[Statutes 1871, chap. 97.]

AN ACT TO CONFER CERTAIN RIGHTS UPON GUARDIANS OF INSANE PERSONS AND MINORS.

Guardians
may exer-
cise right
of election
or waiver
for wards.
G. S. 96, § 5.
G. S. 109.
1861, 164.
102 Mass.,
568.

When property rights or benefits given by will duly proved and allowed or by any provision of law, depend upon the election, waiver or other act of a person incompetent by reason of insanity or minority to exercise or perform the same, the guardian of such person may make the election or waiver or perform such act. [March 11, 1871.]

D. THE DISCHARGE AND TRANSFER OF LUNATICS.

[Provision has been abundantly made for the discharge of insane persons from restraint in hospitals and asylums, first by the trustees, then by the committing magistrates, and then by other magistrates and public officials. The general law in regard to discharges by the judges of courts is set forth in chapter three hundred and twenty-one of the Acts of 1871, and certain amendments thereof, as follows:]

[Statutes 1871, chap. 321. Amended by chap. 132, 1879.]

SECTION 1. Any two of the trustees of either of the state lunatic hospitals, on application in writing, or of their own motion, or any judge of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, or the judge of the probate court for the county in which the hospital is located or of the county in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, after such notice, as the said trustees or judge may deem reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein if it appears that such person is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, his relatives, his friends, or the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public nor his own welfare.

Person confined in state lunatic hospital may be discharged by trustees or court.
G. S. 73.

Proceedings.

SECT. 2. Any two of the trustees may also remove any person confined therein to the city or town in which the judge or court committing him certified that he resided at the time of the confinement, or to the place of his known lawful settlement, when in their opinion he ceases to be dangerous and is not susceptible of mental improvement at the hospital, if such city or town does not remove him after reasonable notice in writing.

Persons not dangerous, and those incapable of improvement, may be removed to town of residence, if, &c.
G. S. 73.

SECT. 3. Any person may, in writing, make application to a judge of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, setting forth that he believes or has reason to believe that a person therein named is confined as an insane person in a lunatic hospital or other place, whether public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, stating also the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

Application to supreme judicial court when person is improperly confined as an insane person.

SECT. 4. The judge shall, upon reasonable cause being shown for a hearing, order notice of the time and place of hearing on said application to be given to the superintendent in charge of the hospital, or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he deems proper, and such hearing when ordered shall be had as speedily as conveniently may be before the same or any other judge of the supreme judicial court in any county. The alleged

Notice to be given to superintendent, &c.

Hearing, when and where to be had.

Issues may be framed and submitted to jury.

If not insane, to be discharged. 1879, 132.

Agent of board of state charities to investigate cases, upon complaints of persons confined in hospital, &c.

District attorneys to aid.

Removal of inmates when hospitals are too full. G. S. 71, § 7. 1863, c. 240.

Insane murderers to be committed

insane person may be brought before the judge. at the hearing, upon a writ of *habeas corpus*, if any party so requests and the judge deems it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the judge or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the special purpose on venires issued by the clerk of said court upon the order of the judge substantially in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and thirty-two of the General Statutes.

SECT. 5. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the judge, if not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from such confinement.

SECT. 6. Upon complaint of any person confined in any lunatic hospital or other place for the treatment or custody of insane persons, public or private, or of any other person in his behalf, to the general agent of the board of state charities that such person ought not longer to be so confined, the agent shall have power to investigate the case, make report thereof to said board, and if they so direct, shall make application for the discharge of the person so confined to a judge of the supreme judicial court, as provided in section three of this act; and the proceedings upon such application shall be as ordered in sections four and five of this act. And any district attorney, upon request of the agent, shall aid him and conduct the proceedings in his behalf.

[The following statute is still in force, though it is not often acted upon:]

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 13. If at any time all the state lunatic hospitals shall be so full that the inmates cannot all be suitably accommodated therein, and in the opinion of the trustees of either hospital it is proper that some should be removed, the trustees may remove to their respective homes, or to the places of their legal settlement, or of their residence, so many as may be necessary to afford suitable accommodations for the remainder; but only such patients shall be selected for removal as, in the opinion of the trustees and superintendent, are not susceptible of improvement, and can be suitably managed at their homes or in the places to which they may be sent.

[In certain cases the governor and council may discharge as follows:]

[Statutes 1873, chap. 227.]

SECTION 1. When a person indicted for murder or manslaughter is acquitted by the jury by reason of insan-

ity, the court shall order such person to be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals during his natural life.

SECT. 2. Any person committed to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of this act, may be discharged therefrom by the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the council, whenever he shall be satisfied, after a hearing of the matter, that such person may be discharged without danger to others.

to lunatic
asylum for
life;
G. S. 172, §
14.
1862, 223, §
17.

may be
discharged
by govern-
or.

[General Statutes, chap. 73.]

SECT. 26. The governor may at any time cause to be removed from one of said hospitals to either of the others, such of the inmates thereof as circumstances or the necessities of the case may in his judgment require.

Removal
from one
hospital to
another.
1856, 247, § 5.
See 1863,
240, § 4.

[By the special Acts concerning the Boston Lunatic Hospital, cited on pages 91-92, the city authorities of Boston may discharge patients from that hospital. This legislation dates back to 1840. Sections 31 and 32 of General Statutes, chap. 73, given below, were first enacted in 1839, and are still in force, though seldom or never acted upon.]

SECT. 30. Any justice of the supreme judicial court or superior court, at any term held within and for the county in which either hospital is located, or the judge of the probate court of such county, may on application in writing for the discharge from such hospital of any lunatic who has remained there a sufficient time to make it appear that he is incurable, cause him to be delivered to the agents of any place in which he has his legal settlement, or to his friends when it appears that it would not be to his injury, and that he would be comfortably and safely provided for by any parent, kindred, friend, master, or guardian, or by the place of his legal settlement. When request for the purpose is made in writing by any person interested in such discharge, the judge before whom the trial is to be held shall issue a warrant to the sheriff of the county or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six lawful men to hear and determine the question whether such lunatic is incurable, and may be comfortable and safely provided for according to the terms of this section; the proceedings shall be the same in selecting the jurors, conducting the trial, and allowing the costs, as are provided in sections twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen.

Removal of
incurable
lunatics.

A jury may
be had on
request, &c.
1839, 149, § 1.

SECT. 31. If after the discharge of an incurable lunatic under the preceding section, it is made to appear on complaint by any person under oath to the judge of the probate court for the county in which the lunatic has his legal settlement or is placed, that he is not comfortably supported, or that the public safety is endangered by him, said judge shall order his recommitment to said hospital. And the same proceedings may be had in determining these

After re-
moval, if
not comfort-
ably sup-
ported, &c.,
may be re-
committed.
1839, 149, § 2.

questions by a jury, upon the request of any person interested therein made in writing to said judge, as are provided in the preceding section.

Trustees
may furnish
clothing,
&c.
R. S. 48, § 13.

SECT. 32. No pauper shall be discharged from either hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, together with such sum of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may deem necessary.

[Statutes 1863, chap. 240.]

The board of state charities shall have full power to transfer pauper inmates from one charitable institution to another, and for this purpose to grant admittances and discharges.

[General Statutes, chap. 71.]

May trans-
fer inmates
of state
almshouses,
&c.

SECT. 7. The inmates of a state almshouse or state lunatic hospital . . . may be transferred from one institution to another, or sent to any state or place where they belong, by the board or their order, when the public interest or the necessities of the inmates require such transfer.

E. IDIOTS AND THE IDIOT SCHOOL.

[The law of 1836 above cited (chap. 223) provided for the restraint of idiots as well as of lunatics, but in a prison. It was not until 1846 that Massachusetts began to take thought by legislation for the more comfortable treatment of idiots, with a view, also, to their instruction. In 1848 the Idiot School was opened in a small way, and under the patronage of the state. In 1850 the school was incorporated; and in 1851 provision was made for the admission of state pupils and for state inspection. The appropriations have since been increased, and the law somewhat amended; but its general provisions are as given below:]

Resolved, That his excellency the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the council, be authorized to appoint three persons to be commissioners to inquire into the condition of the idiots in the Commonwealth, to ascertain their number, and whether any thing can be done for their relief, and make report of their doings to the next general court. The actual expenses of said commissioners shall be paid, and nothing more, and the governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant upon the state treasury therefor. [*Approved April 1, 1846.*]

That there be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, a sum, not exceeding twenty-five hundred dollars, annually, for the term of three years, for the purpose of training and teaching ten idiotic children, to be selected by the governor and council, from those at public charge, or from the families of indigent persons in different parts

of the Commonwealth: *provided*, that an arrangement can be made by the governor and council with any suitable institution now patronized by the Commonwealth, for charitable purposes; and *provided*, that said appropriations shall not be made a charge upon the school funds.

That the trustees of the institution, undertaking the instruction and training of said idiots, shall, at the end of each and every year, render to the governor and council an account of the actual expense incurred on account of said idiots, and if the amount expended shall be less than the sum received from the public treasury, the unexpended balance shall be deducted from the amount of the next annual appropriation.

That the said trustees shall be authorized to require that the authorities of any town which may send any idiot paupers to them, for instruction, be required to keep them supplied with comfortable and decent clothing. [*Approved by the Governor, May 8, 1848.*]

[Statutes 1850, chap. 150.]

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR
IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions, and liabilities, set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECT. 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purposes aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, and personal estate, the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved by the Governor, April 4, 1850.*]

[Resolves 1851, chap. 44.]

RESOLVES CONCERNING IDIOTIC CHILDREN.

Resolved, That there be paid, annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to teaching and training indigent idiotic children belonging to this Commonwealth: *provided*, that the board of trustees, having the direction of said institution, shall be composed of twelve persons, four of whom shall be appointed by the governor and council: and *provided*, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, president of the senate, speaker of the house, and the two chaplains, shall constitute a board of visitors, whose duty it shall be to visit and inspect said institution as often as they see

fit ; to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation ; and, generally, to see that the object of said institution is carried into effect : and *provided, further*, that said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor : and *provided, further*, that other applicants, of proper age and condition, children of inhabitants of this Commonwealth who are not wealthy, shall be received at a charge not exceeding the actual average cost of the inmates : and *provided, further*, that the members of the legislature for the time being shall be *ex officio* visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting the same ; and that the governor be authorized annually to draw his warrant for the sum of five thousand dollars, in four equal quarterly payments of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars each, in favor of the treasurer of the said school, whenever he shall have satisfactory evidence that the terms and conditions of the foregoing resolve have been fulfilled. [*Approved by the Governor, April 30, 1851.*]

[In 1856 further legislation concerning idiots was placed on the statute-book as follows:]

[General Statutes, chap. 71.]

Idiots having no known settlement may be sent to state almshouse.
1856, 108, § 3.

SECT. 38. When it is made to appear on application in writing to any two justices of the peace, one of whom shall be of the quorum, or to a police court, that any person having no known settlement in this state is idiotic and ought to be confined, said justices or court shall send such person to the nearest state almshouse, there to be supported, governed, and employed, in the same manner as persons sent thereto by overseers of the poor.

Fees allowed to officers, &c., in such cases.
1856, 108, § 6.

SECT. 39. In any case arising under the preceding section, all magistrates, officers, and witnesses, shall receive the same fees and compensation for services performed, and for travel and attendance, as are allowed by law for like services in criminal proceedings, to be taxed, allowed, and paid, in the same manner.

IV. — THE LAWS RELATING TO PUBLIC CHARITY.

[These statutes should be read in connection with the Organic Act constituting the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity (Statutes 1879, chap. 291), which is printed at the beginning of this compilation. For convenient reference, sections two, three, four, and seven of this Act are given below. The statutes concerning public charity are printed in four divisions : A, relating to the In-door Poor and the Settlement Laws ; B, to the Visitation of Children ; C, to the Out-door Poor ; and D, to Statistical Returns.]

[Statutes 1879, chap. 291.]

SECT. 2. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint nine persons, who shall constitute a state board of health, lunacy and charity. They shall hold their offices for five years: *provided*, that the terms of office of the nine first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of one shall expire in five years, and the terms of two in four, three, two years, and one year respectively; and the vacancies so created, as well as all vacancies occurring otherwise, shall be filled by appointment or re-appointment by the governor and council.

State board of health, lunacy, and charity established. Terms of office.

SECT. 3. The board shall have all the powers and duties and may exercise all the functions of the boards abolished by section one hereof, and of all their bureaus and agents, including the agency thereby abolished, except as hereinafter provided; and said board may assign any of its powers and duties to agents appointed for the purpose, and may execute any of its functions by such agents, or by committees appointed from and by said board.

Powers and duties.

SECT. 4. Said board shall have general supervision over all the state charitable and reformatory institutions mentioned herein, including the State Lunatic Hospitals, the State Almshouse, the State Workhouse, the State Primary School, the State Reform School, and the State Industrial School for Girls. And said board may, when directed by the governor, assume and exercise the powers of the boards of trustees of said institutions, in any matter relating to the management thereof, excepting the trusts herein mentioned.

Board to have supervision of charitable and reformatory institutions.

SECT. 7. Said board, with the consent of the governor, shall appoint such officers as are necessary, and fix their compensation within the limits of the annual appropriation. Said board shall be provided with rooms at the State House, and shall hold meetings each month on a day fixed by said board, and at such other times as may be needful. The board shall make its own by-laws, and shall make a report of its doings to the governor and council on or before the thirty-first day of December in each year, such report being made up to the thirtieth day of September inclusive. It shall embody in its report a properly classified and tabulated statement of the receipts and expenses of said board and of each of the several institutions named in this act for the said year, and a corresponding classified and tabulated statement of their estimates for the year ensuing, with its opinion as to the necessity or expediency of appropriations in accordance with said estimates; but this provision shall not apply to estimates for the ordinary expenses of lunatic hospitals. Said report shall also present a concise review of the work of the several institutions herein named for the year preceding, with such suggestions and recommendations as to said institutions and the charitable, reforma-

To appoint officers, and fix their compensation;

to hold monthly meetings.

Annual report.

To serve
without
compensa-
tion.

tory, and health interests of the state, as may be deemed expedient. The members of said board, and the members of the boards of trustees of the state institutions herein named shall receive no compensation for their services, but their travelling and other necessary expenses shall be allowed and paid; and no person employed by the board shall be a member thereof.

A. THE IN-DOOR POOR. — THE SETTLEMENT LAWS.

[General Statutes, chap. 71.]

May trans-
fer inmates
of state
almshouses,
&c.
1859, 255.
102 Mass.,
215.
See 1860, 83.
1863, 240, § 4.

SECT. 7. The inmates of a state almshouse, or state lunatic hospital, . . . may be transferred from one institution to another, or sent to any state or place where they belong, by the board or their order, when the public interest or the necessities of the inmates require such transfer; but no patient shall be transferred or discharged from a state lunatic hospital without the concurrence of the trustees thereof.

[Statutes 1863, chap. 240.]

SECT. 4. They (the board of state charities) shall have full power to transfer pauper inmates from one charitable institution or lunatic hospital to another, and for this purpose to grant admittances and discharges to such pauper inmates.

Offices of
commis-
sioners and
superin-
tendent of
alien pas-
sengers
abolished.
G.S., 71,
§§ 1-25.
1866, 272.
102 Mass.,
216.

SECT. 6. The board of commissioners in relation to alien passengers and state paupers, and the office of superintendent of alien passengers in the city of Boston are hereby abolished, and the duties now required by law to be performed by the incumbents of said offices shall be performed by the secretary and general agent herein provided for, subject to the control and direction of the board of state charities.

[General Statutes, chap. 70.]

Towns to
support
poor.

G. S. 69.
1868, c. 328.
1870, c. 392.
1871, c. 379.
1874, c. 274.
Powers and
duties of
overseers of
the poor.
1863, c. 240.
1866, c. 162.
1867, c. 209.
1871, c. 370.

SECTION 1. Every city and town shall relieve and support all poor and indigent persons lawfully settled therein, whenever they stand in need thereof.

SECT. 2. The overseers of the poor shall have the care and oversight of all such poor and indigent persons so long as they remain at the charge of their respective cities or towns, and shall see that they are suitably relieved, supported and employed, either in the workhouse or almshouse, or in such other manner as the city or town directs, or otherwise at the discretion of said overseers. They may remove to the almshouse such children as are suffering destitution from extreme neglect of dissolute or intemperate parents or guardians.

SECT. 3. The overseers of the poor shall have the same power and authority over persons placed under their care which directors, or masters of workhouses, have over persons committed thereto.

Same subject.

SECT. 4. The kindred of such poor persons, in the line or degree of father or grandfather, mother or grandmother, children or grandchildren, by consanguinity, living in this state and of sufficient ability, shall be bound to support such paupers in proportion to their respective ability.

Certain kindred to support, &c.

SECT. 14. When a person is supported in a place other than that in which he has his settlement, the place liable for his support shall not be required to pay therefor more than at the rate of one dollar a week: *provided*, that the place so liable shall cause the pauper to be removed within thirty days from the time of receiving legal notice that such support has been furnished.

Liability when pauper removed, &c. 1873, c. 213.

SECT. 15. The overseers of the poor of each place shall also relieve, support and employ all poor persons residing or found therein, having no lawful settlements within this state until their removal to a state almshouse; and in case of their decease shall decently bury them, the expense whereof may be recovered of their kindred, if they have any chargeable by law for their support, in the manner herein before provided; and if, in case of their burial, the expense thereof is not paid by such kindred, there shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth five dollars for the funeral expenses of each pauper over twelve years of age, and two dollars and fifty cents for the funeral expenses of each pauper under that age.

Overseers shall support, and in case of decease, bury, indigent strangers. Compensation therefor. 1867, c. 97.

SECT. 16. Every city and town shall be held to pay any expense necessarily incurred for the relief of a pauper therein, by any person who is not liable by law for his support, after notice and request made to the overseers thereof, and until provision is made by them.

Towns liable to individuals.

SECT. 21. Upon the death of a pauper who, at the time of his decease, is actually chargeable to any place within this state, the overseers of the poor of such place may take possession of all his real and personal property; and if administration is not taken upon his estate within thirty days after his decease, the overseers may, in their own names, sell and convey so much thereof as may be necessary to repay the expenses incurred for the pauper. If any part of such property is withheld from said overseers they may, in their own names, sue for and recover possession of the real estate, and shall have the same remedy for the recovery of the personal estate, or its value, that an administrator might have in like case.

Overseers of poor may sell estate of deceased paupers, and apply proceeds to reimburse expenses.

[Statutes 1873, chap. 213.]

Section fourteen of chap. 70 of the General Statutes is amended by striking out the words "one dollar," and inserting instead thereof the words "two dollars."

Towns liable to pay two dollars a week for support of paupers by other towns. G. S. 70, § 14.

[Statutes 1867, chap. 97.]

Allowance
by state for
burial of
state pau-
pers.
G. S. 70,
§ 15.

Section fifteen of chap. 70 of the General Statutes is hereby amended, so that ten dollars for the funeral expenses of each pauper over twelve years of age, and five dollars for the funeral expenses of each pauper under that age, shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

STATE ALMSHOUSES.

[General Statutes, chap. 71.]

Inspectors
of state
almshouses,
appoint-
ment, duty,
&c.
1860, c. 83.
1863, c. 240.
1864, c. 288.
1865, c. 182.
1866, c. 198,
209.
1869, c. 463.
1870, c. 238.
1872, c. 45,
282.
1862, c. 212.
Repealed
1879, c. 291.

[SECT. 32. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint for each of the state almshouses a board of three inspectors residing in the immediate vicinity thereof, subject to removal only for sufficient cause, and one member at least of each board shall be appointed annually. The inspectors shall, subject to the approval of the governor, establish rules and regulations for the proper management and government of said almshouses, and shall see that such rules and regulations are enforced; and each almshouse shall be visited by one inspector at least once in each week. They shall receive an annual salary of one hundred dollars each, together with their necessary travelling expenses.]

Inspectors
to have cer-
tain powers
of overseers
of poor, &c.

SECT. 33. The inspectors shall have the same power to bind as apprentices, minors who are inmates of the institution under their charge, to cause the inmates of said institution to be returned to the place or country from which they came, and to remove insane persons to the state lunatic hospital, as is vested in overseers of the poor.

Superin-
tendent.
Salary,
bond, &c.
1866, c. 198.
1866, c. 209.
1872, c. 45,
282.
First clause
repealed by
1879, c. 291.

SECT. 34. [The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint a superintendent of each of said institutions], whose salary, subject to the approval of the governor, shall be fixed by the inspectors thereof, and who shall receive no other compensation or perquisite for his services, except the right to reside with his family in the building under his care. He shall give bond to the treasurer of the Commonwealth for the faithful performance of his duties, in such sum as shall be designated by the rules and regulations of the inspectors and with sufficient surety or sureties to the acceptance of said inspectors, and subject to the approval of the governor.

To receive
paupers,
&c.
1860, c. 83.

SECT. 35. Said superintendents shall receive all paupers sent with a proper certificate from the mayor of any city or one of the overseers of the poor of any town, and provide for them under the rules and regulations herein provided.

Not to send
lunatics
who are
dangerous.

SECT. 37. No city or town shall send to either almshouse any person who, by reason of insanity, would be dangerous if at large. And if an inmate of such establishment becomes so insane, the inspectors thereof may

apply to the judge of a police court, or any two justices of the peace and the quorum, in the county in which the institution is situated, who shall have the same power and authority in regard to such application and the commitment of such person to either of the state lunatic hospitals, as judges of probate courts have in regard to lunatics furiously mad: *provided*, that it shall not be necessary to give notice of such application to the officers of any place.

Inmates becoming furiously mad may be sent to state lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 38. When it is made to appear on application in writing to any two justices of the peace, one of whom shall be of the quorum, or to a police court, that any person having no known settlement in this state is idiotic and ought to be confined, said justices or court shall send such person to the nearest state almshouse, there to be supported, governed and employed in the same manner as persons sent thereto by overseers of the poor.

Idiots having no known settlement may be sent to state almshouse. 1856, 108, § 3.

SECT. 45. When either of the state almshouses is full of inmates, the superintendent thereof shall report the fact to the alien commissioners, who shall distribute the paupers who cannot be provided for therein, among the other state pauper establishments, in such manner as shall be most convenient.

When either almshouse is full, inmates to be distributed. 1872, c. 45.

SECT. 46. When by reason of all the state almshouses being full, a city or town is unable to obtain admission for a state pauper, such place shall take charge of the pauper until notified by the superintendent to whom application for admission has been made, that the pauper can be received.

When all are full, towns, &c., to take charge of state paupers at expense of state.

The superintendent shall give notice by mail when the pauper can be received, having regard in so doing to the priority of applications; and until notice is given, the city or town shall receive payment for the support of the pauper from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

SECT. 47. The inspectors of the several state almshouses shall have the same powers in relation to the paupers who are inmates of the same, and their property, as are vested in towns and the overseers of poor in reference to paupers supported or relieved by towns, to be exercised in the same manner.

Powers of inspectors as to inmates and property.

SECT. 48. The superintendent of each state almshouse, with the consent of the inspectors, may contract with any person for the employment of any inmate thereof in any kind of lawful labor, for such wages or on such terms as the superintendent and inspectors approve. When a contract is so made, such inmate shall be discharged from the institution, and if he refuses to avail himself of the employment offered, shall forfeit all claim to support as a state pauper.

Superintendents may contract for employment of inmates.

SECT. 49. If a pauper having a legal settlement in any place becomes an inmate of either of said almshouses, such place shall be liable to the Commonwealth for the expense incurred for him, in like manner as one town is liable to another in like cases; and the same measures

Towns liable for support of their paupers in state almshouses.

shall be adopted by the inspectors, in regard to notifying towns so liable, the removal of the pauper, and the recovery from towns of expenses incurred for him, as are prescribed for towns in like cases.

Liability of kindred for support of such paupers.

SECT. 50. The kindred who are liable by law to towns for expenses in supporting such paupers, shall in like manner be liable to the Commonwealth for any expense incurred for such paupers; and the inspectors may adopt the same measures and institute like legal proceedings for the recovery of such expenses of the kindred so liable, as are prescribed for towns in like cases.

Punishment for leaving almshouses without consent, and found begging.

SECT. 51. If an inmate of either of said almshouses, above the age of sixteen years, leaves the same without the consent of the inspectors thereof, and within one year thereafter is found within any city or town soliciting public or private charity, he shall be punished by confinement to hard labor in the house of correction for the county within which he is so found, for a term not exceeding three months.

Inspectors to audit superintendents' accounts, and make reports.

SECT. 54. The inspectors of the several state almshouses shall audit all the accounts of the superintendents of their respective institutions, and shall report to the governor and council on or before the fifteenth day of October annually, the state of the institution under their charge, and the expenses in detail of said institution for the year ending on the last day of the preceding month, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form under the heads specified in section eleven of chapter five, the value of the stock and supplies.

Inventories, G. S. 3, § 11.

Accounts for maintenance of almshouses, how and when paid.

SECT. 55. All accounts for the maintenance of the state almshouses and the support of their inmates, shall, after they have been approved by the inspectors, be presented to the state auditor at the close of each month and paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth: *provided* that if the inspectors deem it necessary a warrant may be drawn by the governor on the treasurer of the Commonwealth in favor of the superintendent, for a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, to enable him to make purchases during the month; said sum to be accounted for to the auditor prior to the advance of any further amount.

Allowance for state paupers.

SECT. 56. Nothing shall be allowed from the treasury of the Commonwealth to any county, city or town for expenses incurred on account of any state pauper, except in cases expressly provided by law.

Accounts of counties, &c., how audited. 1863, c. 240, 1866, c. 12, 1870, c. 291.

SECT. 57. All accounts against the Commonwealth for allowance to counties, cities and towns on account of state paupers, shall be rendered to the board of alien commissioners on or before the third Wednesday of January annually; and shall be so made as to include all claims for such charges up to the first day of said January; and if approved by said board, and certified by the auditor of accounts, shall be paid from the treasury

of the Commonwealth. The commissioners may require such accounts to be accompanied with such statement of particulars and facts, and substantiated by such affidavits, as may seem to them proper.

[Before the opening of state almshouses in 1852, state paupers were supported by the counties, cities or towns, wholly or in part reimbursed by the state. Since this support became a direct charge upon the state, the state auditors have held that the successors of the alien commission must approve all such bills before further action.]

[Statutes 1875, chap. 94.]

SECT. 1. Chapter seventy-one of the General Statutes is hereby amended in the forty-ninth and fiftieth sections, by adding after the word "inspectors," in each of said sections, the words "and the board of state charities through their general agent."

[Statutes 1869, chap. 463.]

SECT. 4. Upon the application of the overseers of the poor of any town, to the board of state charities, said board shall make provision in the state almshouses or elsewhere for the support of any persons heretofore known as Indians who may be unable to support themselves, and who have not acquired a settlement in any town; and upon the application of any Indian who has heretofore received aid from the Commonwealth, the said board shall furnish to such person in the state almshouses or elsewhere, such aid as they may deem expedient.

Agent of board of state charities to enforce liability of kindred, &c., to support state paupers. G. S. 71, §§ 49, 50.

Board of state charities to make provision for support of Indians.

TEWKSBURY ASYLUM, STATE WORKHOUSE, ETC.

[Resolves 1864, chap. 80.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars for the erection upon the lands of the state almshouse at Tewksbury, of a suitable building for the accommodation of one hundred harmless and incurable insane paupers.

Allowance of \$10,000 for building for incurables.

[Resolves 1871, chap. 77.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury for the purpose of erecting, furnishing and heating an addition to the building now used at the state almshouse at Tewksbury for the reception of the harmless and incurable insane, of sufficient capacity to accommodate not less than one hundred and fifty inmates, a sum not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars.

Allowance of \$25,000 for addition to building at Tewksbury Almshouse for use of harmless and incurable insane persons.

[Statutes 1872, chap. 45.]

Bridge-
water and
Monson
state alms-
houses to
be used for
state work-
house and
primary
school.

G. S. 71, §§
32-37.

1863, c. 240.
1866, c. 198,
209.

Towns may
send state
paupers to
state alms-
house at
their own
expense.

G. S. 71, § 36.
1863, 240.

1866, c. 162.

Reimburse-
ment.

Board of
state chari-
ties may
transfer
state pau-
pers.

G. S. 71, §§
36-37.

1866, c. 198,
209.

Inspectors
and super-
intendents
continued
in office.

G. S. 71, §§
32-33.

1866, 198, 209.

Powers and
duties.

1872, c. 282.

Repealed
1879, c. 291.

SECTION 1. The state almshouses at Bridgewater and Monson are hereby discontinued, and the buildings now occupied by them shall be used respectively for the purposes of the state workhouse and the state primary school; and, as soon as practicable, the inmates of the said state almshouses shall be transferred to the state almshouse at Tewksbury, in the manner provided by section four of chapter two hundred and forty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-three.

SECT. 2. The several cities and towns may, at their own expense send to the state almshouse at Tewksbury, to be maintained at the public charge, all paupers who may fall into distress therein, not having a settlement within the Commonwealth: *provided*, that whenever the distance between such city or town and the state almshouse, by the usual route, exceeds thirty miles, the city or town shall be reimbursed by the Commonwealth, upon bills approved by the general agent of state charities, for the expense of transportation in excess of thirty miles, at a rate not exceeding three cents a mile, by the usual route, for each state pauper thus sent.

SECT. 3. The board of state charities may, from time to time, select for support at the state workhouse and the state primary school, any state paupers whose labor, in domestic or other service at those institutions, may contribute to the cost of their support, or whose maintenance at the same may, for special reasons, be deemed expedient; and in case of an emergency, it may cause any inmates of the state almshouse at Tewksbury, to be transported to the said institutions, there to be supported while the emergency continues: *provided*, nothing herein contained shall be construed to authorize the board of state charities to transfer any inmate of the state almshouse to the state workhouse as a punishment for crime.

SECT. 4. The inspectors and superintendents of the state almshouses at Bridgewater and Monson are hereby continued in office, according to their present tenures, as inspectors and superintendents of the state workhouse and the state primary school respectively, and shall hereafter be designated as such respectively, and be appointed in the manner now provided for the appointment of the inspectors and superintendents of the state almshouses; and they shall have the same powers, and perform the same duties, and receive the same compensation, as are now provided in the case of the inspectors and superintendents of the state almshouses, except as are specially provided in the acts relating to the state workhouse and the state primary school.

[Statutes 1866, chap. 198.]

SECTION 1. A state workhouse shall be established at Bridgewater. So much of the state almshouse there situate as in the judgment of the board of state charities is necessary shall be devoted to this purpose; such alterations may be made therein, and such additions be made thereto, as said board shall think advisable for the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of this act.

State
workhouse
established.
G. S. c. 71,
§§ 32-57.
1872, c. 45.

SECT. 2. The superintendent of said almshouse shall be master of the workhouse, appointing his assistants and fixing their compensation, subject to the approval of the board of inspectors of said almshouse, who shall be *ex-officio* inspectors of the workhouse. The master shall make any and all rules for the government of said institution, to be approved by the governor and council, and shall have the management and control of said workhouse and its operations, and with the approval of said board of inspectors may make contracts for the labor of the inmates of said workhouse. The board of inspectors shall visit the workhouse once each month, and one of them shall visit the same each week; and said board shall annually, before the fifteenth of October, report the condition of said workhouse to the governor and council, and shall audit and approve all bills before payment of the same.

Master and
inspectors,
and their
duties.
G. S. c. 71,
§§ 32-35.
1872, c. 282.
1873, c. 143.
1874, c. 264.

Annual
report.

SECT. 3. The board of state charities shall have a general supervision of the workhouse; they shall have the same power of discharging persons therein confined for any cause, that the overseers of houses of correction have in those institutions: there shall also be vested in said board of state charities all the powers not herein given to the master and board of inspectors, which overseers of the poor have in relation to town workhouses.

Board of
state chari-
ties to have
supervision,
&c.
G. S. c. 21,
22, 71, §§ 32,
57, 178, § 17.
1862, c. 189.
1863, c. 240.

SECT. 4. The expenses of the workhouse shall be paid from the annual appropriation for the support of the state almshouse at Bridgewater: the receipts for the workhouse for labor shall be paid quarterly into the state treasury: separate accounts shall be kept of the expenses of the almshouse and workhouse departments.

Expenses,
receipts and
accounts.
G. S. 71, §§
54, 57.

SECT. 6. On application of the trustees of the reform school for boys, . . . or of the industrial school for girls, the board of state charities may cause any inmate of either of said institutions, whom said trustees deem incorrigible or unfit subjects for said institutions, to be transferred with the mittimus to the state workhouse, the master of which is hereby authorized to hold such persons on said mittimus till the term of sentence expires.

Inmates of
reformato-
ries may be
transferred
therefrom.
G. S. 75, 76.
1863, 240.
See 1872, 68.

[Statutes 1876, chap. 14.]

Chapter one hundred and ninety-eight of the acts of eighteen hundred and sixty-six, is hereby amended in the sixth section, by adding thereto the words, "*provided, that*

Inmates of
reform and
industrial
schools

transferred to work-house may be returned whenever, &c.

G. S. 71,
§§ 32-57.
G. S. 75, 76.
1863, 240.
1866, 198, § 6.
1872, 68.

Commitments may be made on complaint of overseers of poor.
G. S. 71, 163.
§§ 28-35.
1866, c. 198,
1870, c. 19,
288.

Power of board of state charities to apprentice, discharge or remove.
G. S. 178,
§ 17, 18.
1862, c. 189.
1863, c. 240.

Support to be paid for by place of settlement, unless removed thereto.

whenever in its judgment the object of such transfer has been accomplished, said board may return such person, with the mittimus, to the institution from which such transfer was made."

[Statutes 1869, chap. 258.]

SECTION 1. Upon complaint of the overseers of the poor of any city or town, trial justices and justices of the police and municipal courts may, in their discretion, commit persons convicted before them of any of the offences enumerated in sections twenty-eight and thirty-five of chapter one hundred and sixty-five of the General Statutes,* to the state workhouse at Bridgewater, for a term not less than three months nor more than two years, there to be governed and subject to the same liabilities as persons sentenced under the provisions of chapter one hundred and ninety-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six; or such offenders may be sentenced as now provided by law.

SECT. 2. The board of state charities shall have the same power to apprentice or discharge any person so committed, as is now vested in overseers of houses of correction; and they may cause any such person, not having a legal settlement within this Commonwealth, to be removed to the state or place where he belongs, or whence he came, in accordance with existing laws. But if any person so removed shall return to this state before the expiration of his term of sentence, he shall be liable to be re-arrested and returned to the state workhouse, there to serve out the remainder of said term.

SECT. 3. If any person so committed shall have a legal settlement in any city or town in this Commonwealth, the said city or town shall pay for his support such sum per week as may be fixed upon by the said board, reference being had to his capacity for labor; and all moneys so received shall be paid into the treasury in the manner now provided by law; *provided, however*, that upon the written request of said overseers, the board of state charities shall permit him to be transferred to the workhouse of his place of settlement, where he shall serve out the remainder of his sentence.

[Statutes 1870, chap. 19.]

Vagabonds, &c., may be committed to State workhouse on who-e complaint.
G. S. 165,
§§ 28, 35.
1869, 258, § 1.

SECTION 1. Chapter two hundred and fifty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-nine is hereby so far amended, that any one of the overseers of the poor of any city or town, or in the city of Boston, any member of the board of directors for public institutions, may make the complaint provided to be made under the first section of said act.

* For these sections see next page.

[G. S., chap. 165.]

SECT. 28. Rogues and vagabonds, idle and dissolute persons who go about begging, persons who use any juggling or unlawful games or plays, common pipers and fiddlers, stubborn children, runaways, common drunkards, common night-walkers, pilferers, lewd, wanton, and lascivious persons in speech or behavior, common railers and brawlers, persons who neglect their calling or employment, mispend what they earn and do not provide for themselves or for the support of their families, and all other idle and disorderly persons, including therein those persons who neglect all lawful business and habitually mispend their time by frequenting houses of ill-fame, gaming houses, or tippling shops, may, upon conviction, be committed, for a term not exceeding six months, to the house of correction, or to the house of industry or workhouse within the city or town where the conviction is had, or to the workhouse, if any there is, in the city or town in which the offender has a legal settlement, if such town is within the county.

Rogues,
vagrabonds,
&c.
R. S. 143, § 6.
1837, 217.
1856, 186.
8 Met. 513.
5 Gray, 85.
See §§ 31, 34.
c. 178, §§ 17,
58.

See 1864,
258.
1866, 209, § 4.
1866, 235.
1869, 258.
14 Gray, 397.
1 Allen, 6.
4 Allen, 313.
5 Allen, 511.
13 Allen,
550.
See 1869,
c. 258.
1875, c. 70;

SECT. 29. When a person is convicted, by a justice of the peace or police court, of any offence mentioned in the preceding section, he may, instead of the punishment therein mentioned, be punished by fine not exceeding twenty dollars, either with or without a condition that if the same with the costs of prosecution is not paid within a time specified, he shall be committed to the house of correction, house of industry, or workhouse, as is provided in the preceding section; which conditional sentence shall be carried into execution according to the provisions of section seven of chapter one hundred and seventy-four.

may be
punished by
fine, and
sentenced
condition-
ally.
R. S. 143, § 6.
1837, 157.
1851, 346.
8 Met. 513.

SECT. 30. The master, keeper, director, or overseer, of a house of industry or workhouse to which any person is committed under the two preceding sections, shall receive all persons so committed, set them to work if they are able, and employ and govern them in the manner required by law and prescribed by the rules and orders established for that purpose; and the city or town in which such house is situated may recover the balance of the expense of the support of any such person over and above the amount of his labor, from the party thus sentenced, or from any kindred, town, or city, liable by law for his support, if he is a pauper, in like manner as if he had been committed to the house of correction for the same offence.

Master of
house of in-
dustry, &c.,
to receive
persons
committed,
&c.
R. S. 87, § 41.
R. S. 143, § 6.
1851, 346.

SECT. 31. If any person convicted under the provisions of section twenty-eight appeals from the sentence, the commission of any like offence by him before judgment on the appeal, shall be deemed a breach of the condition of the recognizance, if any was taken upon allowing the appeal.

Party
committing
offences un-
der section
twenty-
eight, after
appeal.
R. S. 143, § 8.

Respondent may be discharged on recognizance, paying costs.
R. S. 143, § 9.

SECT. 32. When a person is brought before a magistrate upon a charge of any offence mentioned in section twenty-eight, such magistrate, or the court before which the cause may be carried by appeal, may in any stage of the proceedings direct the respondent or appellant to be discharged, upon his entering into a recognizance with sufficient sureties, in such sum as the magistrate or court directs, for his good behavior for a term not less than six months nor exceeding two years, and paying the costs of prosecution or such part thereof as the magistrate or court shall direct.

Disorderly persons arrested in night time.
R. S. 143, § 7.

SECT. 33. A person found in a street, highway, or other public place, in the night time, committing any of the offences or disorders before mentioned, may be apprehended by any sheriff, deputy-sheriff, constable, or watchman, or by any other person by the order of any magistrate or either of said officers, without a written warrant, and kept in custody in a convenient place, not more than twenty-four hours, Sundays excepted; at or before the expiration of which time, he shall be brought before a justice of the peace or police court, and proceeded against in the manner directed in the preceding section, or discharged, as such magistrate shall determine.

[Statutes 1875, chap. 70.]

Vagrants may be required to perform labor in return for food and lodging furnished by overseers, &c.
G. S. 70.
1866, 235.*
1869, 258.
1870, 19.

The overseers of the poor of any town or city, or keepers of almshouses acting under their directions, may require any person, not a resident of said town or city applying to them for and receiving from them food and lodging or either, in an almshouse or other place, to perform a reasonable amount of labor in return for such food and lodging, and may detain such person until the same is performed, but not beyond the hour of eleven in the forenoon of the day succeeding his application; and if any such person shall refuse or neglect when so required to perform such labor suited to his age, strength and capacity, or wilfully damage any of the property of such town or city in the charge of such overseers or other officers, he shall be deemed a vagrant within the meaning of the statutes relating to vagrants and vagabonds, and may be prosecuted and punished in the manner provided by chapter two hundred and fifty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-nine, or as otherwise provided by law.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 229.]

Commissioners may transfer prisoners to state workhouse or state almshouse.

SECT. 2. The commissioners of prisons whenever they shall judge that there is good cause so to do, may, by an order in writing, transfer any woman from the reformatory prison for women to the state workhouse at Bridgewater, or to the state almshouse at Tewksbury,

* This Act is an extension of G. S., Chapter 165, sections 28-33, printed on page 111.

there to be detained until the expiration of the term of time for which such woman was ordered to be imprisoned in the reformatory prison for women.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 294.]

SECT. 4. The commissioners of prisons may remove from time to time female prisoners held under sentence in any jail or house of correction in the Commonwealth, the workhouse at Bridgewater, or in the house of industry at Deer Island, to the reformatory prison for women, or therefrom to any of the aforesaid institutions, where the said prisoners shall serve the remainder of their terms of sentence.

May remove female prisoners to or from reformatory prison for women.
1879, 229, § 3.

SECT. 5. Upon the application of the county commissioners of any county, the commissioners of prisons may cause any person confined in any house of correction under sentence imposed for any offence mentioned in section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and sixty-five of the General Statutes, and chapter two hundred and thirty-five of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six, to be transferred with the mittimus to the state workhouse, there to be kept during the remainder of the sentence in the same manner as if such person had been originally committed thereto; and the transfer shall be made in the manner prescribed in sections seven, eight, and nine of this act. The commissioners of prisons shall have the same power to discharge any person so removed as is now vested in the county commissioners.

May transfer upon application of county commissioners, from house of correction to state workhouse.

SECT. 6. The county from which any person is removed under the provisions of section five of this act shall pay for his support such sum per week as may be fixed by the board of state charities, and all moneys so received shall be paid into the state treasury in the manner now provided by law.

Support of person transferred.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 291.]

SECT. 9. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint five persons, including two women, who shall be known as the Board of Trustees of the State Almshouse, and who shall have the powers and perform the duties now had and performed by the inspectors of said almshouse. They shall hold office for three years; but of the five first appointed, two shall hold office for three years, two for two years, and one for one year; and all vacancies so occurring as well as vacancies otherwise arising shall be filled as above by appointment or re-appointment. And a like board of five shall be appointed and commissioned as above, and shall be known as the Board of Trustees of the State Workhouse, and shall have all the powers, and perform all the duties now had and performed by the inspectors of said workhouse and make all rules and regulations for the govern-

Trustees of state almshouse.
Repeals G. S. 71, § 32.

Trustees of state workhouse.
Repeals 1866, c. 198, § 2.

ment of the same. And no person employed by either board shall be a member thereof.

Superintendents and physicians to be elected annually, and compensation fixed by trustees.

Officers in lunatic hospitals appointed by trustees.

• SECT. 10. The superintendents and physicians of all the state institutions herein named, except the lunatic hospitals, shall be elected annually and their compensation fixed by the board of trustees having charge of each institution respectively, said compensation having first been approved by the governor and council; and the other officers shall be hereafter appointed, and their compensation fixed by the superintendents with the approval of the trustees: *provided*, that the amount paid for such salaries shall not exceed in the aggregate the sum appropriated by the legislature for the purpose. The officers of the state lunatic hospitals shall be appointed and paid as they now are.

[G. S., chap. 178.]

Prisoners reformed may be discharged, &c.
R. S. 143, § 13.
1859, 196.
See c. 165, § 34.
See 1862, 189.

1866, 198, § 3.
1866, 235, § 5.
1869, 258.

SECT. 17. When it appears to the overseers or directors of a house of correction, house of industry or workhouse, that a person there confined on conviction before a justice of the peace of either of the offences mentioned in section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and sixty-five, has reformed and is willing and desirous to return to an orderly course of life, they may, by a written order, discharge him from confinement. Any person committed by the superior court, or any police court, for either of said offences, may be discharged by such courts respectively upon the recommendation of the overseers or directors.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 189.]

Certain reformed convicts, how discharged.
G. S. 165, § 28.

When it appears to the overseers or directors of a house of correction, house of industry or workhouse, that a person there confined on conviction before any police court * of either of the offences mentioned in section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and sixty-five of the General Statutes, has reformed, and is willing and desirous to return to an orderly course of life, they may by a written order discharge him from confinement.

[Statutes 1875, chap. 94.]

Certain persons sentenced to state workhouse to be supported at expense of towns in which they have settlement.
1866, 198.
1870, 288.

SECT. 2. Chapter two hundred and eighty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy is hereby amended in the first section, by adding thereto the words, "if any person so committed shall have a legal settlement in any city or town in this Commonwealth, the said city or town shall pay for his support such sum per week as may be fixed upon by the said board, and all moneys so received shall be paid into the treasury in the manner now provided by law."

* In an opinion of the Attorney-General appear these words: "A police court includes district and municipal courts."

[Statutes 1860, chap. 83.]

SECTION 1. Any person having received a permit from the overseers of the poor of any city or town to become an inmate of any state almshouse or hospital, and expressing a preference to be sent to any state or place where said pauper may have a legal settlement, or friends willing to support him, the board of alien commissioners shall have power to remove said pauper, previous to his committal to any state institution, if in their judgment the interest of the Commonwealth and of the pauper will be promoted thereby: *provided*, that no person shall be so removed, unless, in the judgment of said overseers and commissioners, he will become a charge to the state for at least one year; and said commissioners shall return, in their annual report, the names of all persons removed under the provisions of this act, the places whence removed, and the cost of the several removals.

Certain state paupers may be removed by alien commissioners to place of settlement, if, &c.

G. S. 71, §§ 5, 7, 35, 36.

See 1863, 240, § 6.

Commissioners to make return of such removals.

SECT. 2. The names of persons so removed shall be duly entered upon the register of the almshouse or hospital, together with the usual details of their history, and shall be recorded by the several superintendents, as discharged, to the alien commissioners, for the purposes of removal, from the state, in the same manner as persons removed under the acts of eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, chapter two hundred and fifty-five.

Proceedings upon such removals. 1859, 255. G. S. 71, §§ 5, 7, 35, 36.

THE SETTLEMENT LAWS.

[Statutes 1878, chap. 190.]

SECTION 1. Legal settlements may be acquired in any city or town, so as to oblige such place to relieve and support the persons acquiring the same, in case they are poor, and stand in need of relief, in the manner following, and not otherwise, namely:—

Legal settlements, how acquired. G. S. 69.

First. A married woman shall follow and have the settlement of her husband, if he has any within the state; otherwise her own at the time of the marriage, if she then had any, shall not be lost or suspended by the marriage.

Married woman.

Second. Legitimate children shall follow and have the settlement of their father, if he has any within the state, until they gain a settlement of their own; but if he has none, they shall in like manner follow and have the settlement of their mother, if she has any.

Legitimate children.

Third. Illegitimate children shall follow and have the settlement of their mother at the time of their birth, if she then has any within the state; but neither legitimate nor illegitimate children shall gain a settlement by birth in the place where they may be born, if neither of their parents then has a settlement therein.

Illegitimate children.

Fourth. Any person of the age of twenty-one years, having an estate of inheritance or freehold in any place

Person of twenty-one years,

having an estate, &c. 1868, 328. 1871, 379. 110 Mass., 113. Person of twenty-one years, resident for five years, &c. 1874, 274. 147 Mass., 598. Woman of twenty-one years, resident for five years, &c. 120 Mass., 574. Certain town officers.

Settled ordained minister.

Four years' apprenticeship during minority, and setting up trade within one year after.

Soldiers and sailors in the late war. 1865, 230. 1866, 288. 1870, 392.

within the state, and living on the same three years successively, shall thereby gain a settlement in such place.

Fifth. Any person of the age of twenty-one years, who resides in any place within this state for five years together, and pays all state, county, city or town taxes, duly assessed on his poll or estate, for any three years within that time, shall thereby gain a settlement in such place.

Sixth. Any woman of the age of twenty-one years who resides in any place within this state for five years together, without receiving relief as a pauper, shall thereby gain a settlement in such place.

Seventh. Any person being chosen, and actually serving one whole year in the office of clerk, treasurer, selectman, overseer of the poor, assessor, constable, or collector of taxes, in any place, shall thereby gain a settlement therein. For this purpose, a year shall be considered as including the time between the choice of such officers at one annual meeting and the choice at the next annual meeting, whether more or less than a calendar year.

Eighth. Every settled ordained minister of the gospel shall be deemed to have acquired a legal settlement in the place wherein he is or may be settled as a minister.

Ninth. A minor who serves an apprenticeship to a lawful trade for the space of four years in any place, and actually sets up such trade therein within one year after the expiration of said term, being then twenty-one years old, and continues there to carry on the same for five years, shall thereby gain a settlement in such place; but being hired as a journeyman shall not be considered as setting up a trade.

Tenth. Any person who shall have been duly enlisted and mustered into the military or naval service of the United States, as a part of the quota of any city or town in this Commonwealth, under any call of the President of the United States during the late civil war, or duly assigned as a part of the quota thereof, after having been enlisted and mustered into said service, and shall have duly served for not less than one year, or shall have died, or become disabled from wounds or disease received or contracted while engaged in such service, or while a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, and the wife or widow and minor children of such person, shall be deemed thereby to have acquired a settlement in such place; and any person who would otherwise be entitled to a settlement under this clause, but who was not a part of the quota of any city or town, shall, if he served as a part of the quota of this Commonwealth, be deemed to have acquired a settlement in the place where he actually resided at the time of his enlistment. But these provisions shall not apply to any person who shall have enlisted and received a bounty for such enlistment in more than one place, unless the second enlistment was made after an honorable discharge from the first term of service, nor to any person who shall

have been proved guilty of wilful desertion, or to have left the service otherwise than by reason of disability or an honorable discharge.

Eleventh. Upon the division of a city or town, every person having a legal settlement therein, but being absent at the time of such division, and not having acquired a legal settlement elsewhere, shall have his legal settlement in that place wherein his last dwelling place or home happens to fall upon such division; and when a new city or town is incorporated, composed of a part of one or more incorporated places, every person legally settled in the places of which such new city or town is so composed, and who actually dwells and has his home within the bounds of such new city or town at the time of its incorporation, and any person duly qualified as provided in the tenth clause of this section, who, at the time of his enlistment, dwelt and had his home within such bounds, shall thereby acquire a legal settlement in such new place: *provided*, that no persons residing in that part of a place, which, upon such division, shall be incorporated into a new city or town, having then no legal settlement therein, shall acquire any by force of such incorporation only; nor shall such incorporation prevent his acquiring a settlement therein within the time and by the means by which he would have gained it there if no such division had been made.

Division of cities and towns.

SECT. 2. No person who has begun to acquire a settlement by the laws in force at and before the time when this act takes effect, in any of the ways in which any time is prescribed for a residence, or for the continuance or succession of any other act, shall be prevented or delayed by the provisions of this act; but he shall acquire a settlement by a continuance or succession of the same residence or other act, in the same time and manner as if the former laws had continued in force.

Settlement under continuance of residence, &c., under former laws.

SECT. 3. Except as hereinafter provided, every legal settlement shall continue till it is lost or defeated by acquiring a new one within this state; and upon acquiring such new settlement all former settlements shall be defeated and lost.

Old settlement to continue until new is acquired.

SECT. 4. All settlements acquired by virtue of any provision of law in force prior to the eleventh day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, are hereby defeated and lost: *provided*, this shall not apply where the existence of such settlement prevented a subsequent acquisition of settlement in the same place under the provisions of clauses fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth and eleventh of the first section of this act, or under the same provisions in other statutes existing prior to the passage of this act; and *provided, further*, that, whenever a settlement acquired by marriage has been thus defeated, the former settlement of the wife, if not defeated by the same provision, shall be deemed to have been thereby revived.

Settlements acquired under laws in force prior to Feb. 11, 1794.
1870, 392.

Repeal of
G. S. 69.
1866, 288.
1868, 328, §1.
1870, 392.
1871, 379.
1872, 280,
323.
1874, 274.
Superseded.

Rights
preserved.

Settlement
of paupers.

Married
women and
widows.

SECT. 5. Chapter sixty-nine of the General Statutes, chapter two hundred and eighty-eight of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-six, section one of chapter three hundred and twenty-eight of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight, chapter three hundred and ninety-two of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy, chapter three hundred and seventy-nine of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, chapter two hundred and eighty of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, and chapter two hundred and seventy-four of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four, are hereby repealed saving all acts done, or rights accruing, accrued, or established, or proceedings, doings, or acts ratified or confirmed, or suits or proceedings had or commenced, before the repeal takes effect. [*Approved April 22, 1878.*]

[Statutes 1879, chap. 242.]

SECTION 1. Section one of chapter one hundred and ninety of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight is hereby amended by striking out, in the sixth clause thereof, the words "without receiving relief as a pauper," and by adding at the end of said section the words following: "*Provided, however,* that nothing in this section contained shall be construed to give to any person the right to acquire a settlement, or be in process of acquiring a settlement while receiving relief as a pauper, unless within five years from the time of receiving such relief he shall reimburse the cost thereof to the city or town furnishing the same."

SECT. 2. The provisions of said sixth clause shall be held to apply to married women who have not a settlement derived by marriage under the provisions of the first clause, and to widows; and a settlement thereunder shall be deemed to have been gained by any unsettled woman upon the completion of the term of residence therein mentioned, although the whole or a part of the same accrues before the passage of this act. [*Approved April 22, 1879.*]

SETTLEMENT. — A DIGEST OF DECISIONS.

If an insane pauper, having his settlement in this Commonwealth, and confined under sentence, in a house of correction, is duly committed, by order of a judge of probate, to a state lunatic hospital, the town where such pauper has his settlement is liable for the expenses of his support, even after the expiration of the time for which he was sentenced to the house of correction. *Smith v. Lee*, 12 Allen, 510 (1866).

A married woman does not acquire a settlement in a town by her husband's living on an estate of freehold

therein three years successively, if, during any portion of that time, the town where they formerly lived supported her as a pauper in a lunatic hospital out of the Commonwealth. *Oakham v. Warwick*, 13 Allen, 88 (1866).

A general law, changing the rules of settlement, and having the effect to transfer, from one town to another, the obligation to support paupers, is not therefore unconstitutional. *Bridgewater v. Plymouth*, 97 Mass., 382 (1867).

The term "quota of any city or town," in statute of 1865, chapter 230, section 1, includes every person who, during the recent civil war, was enlisted and mustered into the military or naval service of the United States, and, after quotas of cities and towns were legally recognized and assigned, was credited to the quota of such city or town under any call of the President, although his term of service ended before any such legal recognition and assignment. *Id.*

A person legally capable of choosing or changing his domicile, who is residing in a city or town in this Commonwealth, with the purpose of there remaining for an indefinite time, and without retaining and keeping up any intention to return to his former home in another city or town in this Commonwealth, has his domicile in the place of his actual residence. *Wilbraham v. Ludlow*, 99 Mass., 587 (1868).

A person legally capable of choosing or changing his domicile, who abandons his home, and thenceforth wanders from town to town, working as a day-laborer "with no purpose in view, and with no opinions, desires or intentions in relation to residence, except to have a home wherever he works," ceases to have a continuing domicile, for the purpose of acquiring a settlement in the town where the home is which he so abandons. *Id.*

A written discharge issued to a soldier by the proper military authorities, on a surgeon's certificate of disability, is conclusive evidence, in any action between two towns concerning his settlement as a pauper, under the Statute of 1865, chapter 230, of the cause of his leaving the service; and evidence is not admissible to show that the certificate was obtained by undue influence, especially without any evidence that such influence was exercised by the soldier himself; nor is evidence that he was absent without leave, and was arrested for desertion, admissible to show that he was guilty of wilful desertion, in the absence of evidence that he was tried for desertion, and convicted thereof. *Fitchburg v. Lunenburg*, 102 Mass., 358 (1869).

The disability of a soldier from wounds or disease contracted while he was engaged in the military service of the United States during the civil war, intended by the Statute of 1865, chapter 230, section 1, to give him a settlement in the town to whose quota he belonged, is

such a disability, and such only, as terminated his military service within one year from his enlistment. *Wayland v. Ware*, 104 Mass., 46 (1870).

The Statute of 1865, chapter 230, section 1, gives a settlement to a soldier credited to the quota of a town, in conformity with its terms, even if he was credited in excess of the proportion due from the town at the time of such credit. *Ib.*

On the trial of an issue between two towns of the settlement of an infant pauper, it is incompetent for the mother to testify that the infant, though born in wedlock, is illegitimate. *Abington v. Duxbury*, 105 Mass., 287 (1870).

A man is not prevented from gaining a settlement, under the General Statutes, chapter 69, section 1, clause 12, in a town in which he has lived for ten years together under a fictitious name, and paid poll and other taxes assessed on him under that name, for five years within said time, by the fact that he has deserted his wife and children meanwhile in the town where he was formerly settled, and its officers have, in one year of the ten, given her some aid without his knowledge, or ever calling on him for payment. *Wareham v. Milford*, 105 Mass., 293 (1870).

In an action by one town to recover from another the expense of supporting, as a pauper, a married woman alleged to have her settlement with the defendants, it is competent for them to prove that her husband has a settlement in the Commonwealth elsewhere than with them, derived from his mother, without first proving that he derived no settlement from his father. *Abington v. Duxbury*, 105 Mass., 287 (1870).

A soldier discharged for disability does not thereby acquire a settlement under the Statute of 1865, chapter 230, unless the disability arose from wounds or disease received or contracted in the service, and there is no presumption that it did so arise. *Ashland v. Marlborough*, 106 Mass., 266 (1871).

In an action between two towns to recover for expenses incurred by the plaintiffs, in supporting a pauper alleged to have a settlement with the defendants, it was admitted that he had no other than a derivative settlement, and was found as a fact, that he derived a settlement with the defendants from his ancestors, unless his grandfather acquired one with the plaintiffs. Held that the burden of proving that the grandfather acquired such a settlement was on the defendants. *Dana v. Petersham*, 107 Mass., 598 (1871).

Evidence that a man who resided in a town eighteen years, in occupation of real estate, was taxed there on his poll in five years of the eighteen, and also on real estate in four years of the five, and that, in two of the five years, his name was on the voting-list of the town, is not conclusive that the taxes were paid by him. *Ib.*

The provisions of the Statutes of 1865, chapter 230, and 1868, chapter 328, section 3, relating to the acquirement by soldiers in the civil war of settlements in cities or towns of which they were inhabitants, and as part of whose quotas they were duly enlisted and mustered, apply to drafted men as well as volunteers; and it is immaterial to the question whether a soldier gained a settlement under those provisions, that, after having been in due form enlisted and mustered, and having served one year and more, he was discharged as illegally drafted. *Sheffield v. Otis*, 107 Mass., 282 (1871).

The Statute of 1866, chapter 234, section 1, does not oblige a town to support a state pauper whose wife has a settlement in the town, unless she is also a pauper. *Belchertown v. Ludlow*, 110 Mass., 98 (1872).

The owner of land, for a consideration paid by A and B, executed and delivered a deed of the land to A and B, reserving and giving to C the use of the land during his life, to have and to hold the land to A and B and their heirs, to their use. C entered upon the land under the deed, and occupied it for three years successively. Held, that he had an equitable freehold in the land, and had acquired a settlement in the town where the land lay, although the deed was not recorded. *Conway v. Ashfield*, 110 Mass., 113 (1872).

Action brought to recover of defendants—inhabitants of Hopkinton—expenses incurred by plaintiffs—inhabitants of Bellingham—in the support of Montcalm S. Pettes, a pauper. James Pettes, grandfather of the pauper, had a settlement in Rehoboth, in this state, acquired by virtue of the provisions of law in force before Feb. 11, 1794; but if he had not acquired a settlement prior to that date, he could not have acquired one after that date in Rehoboth, where he continued to reside until about 1800. About the year 1800, James Pettes removed from Rehoboth to Hopkinton, where he continued to reside until 1819, but acquired no settlement there, and, in 1819, was removed to Rehoboth as a pauper, and supported there until his death, a few years after. Jacob Pettes, son of said James, and father of the pauper, was born in Rehoboth, and came with his father to Hopkinton, being then a minor, about the year 1800, and continued to reside in Hopkinton until his death, about the year 1832, but acquired no settlement there. Hezekiah Rice, grandfather of the pauper, on his mother's side, took a conveyance of a farm in Hopkinton, from said town, April 5, 1773, and from that date to the time of his death, in 1827, continued to reside in said town on said farm and acquired a settlement there by reason of owning and living on said farm. Sally Rice, daughter of said Hezekiah, and mother of the pauper, was born in Hopkinton about the year 1780, and continued to reside in that town until her death in 1842. Said Jacob Pettes

and Sally Rice were married about 1810, and their son, the pauper, was born in Hopkinton about 1816, but has never acquired any settlement unless by derivation from or through his father or mother. The pauper fell into distress in Bellingham, Nov. 2, 1871. Held, that the existence of this settlement of Jacob Pettes, derived from his father, James Pettes, prevented the subsequent acquisition, by the pauper, of a settlement in Hopkinton, derived, through his mother, from Hezekiah Rice. Under the exception in the Statute of 1870, chapter 392, section 2, he therefore retained his settlement derived through his father, from James Pettes, his grandfather. This settlement, being neither acquired by marriage, nor defeated by virtue of the provisions of the Statute of 1870, chapter 392, section 2, is not within the direct operation of the Statute of 1871, chapter 379, section 3. *Bellingham v. Hopkinton*, 114 Mass. 553, 1874.

The town record, kept pursuant to the Statute of 1863, chapters 45, 229, of the soldiers who composed the town's quota of the troops furnished by the Commonwealth to the United States, is competent evidence of the enlistment of one of such soldiers, and of payment of bounty to him. Intentional absence from military service without leave does not of itself constitute the crime of willful desertion; there must be, in addition, the intention not to return to the service. The "willful desertion" referred to in the Statute of 1863, chapter 230, section 3, is the "desertion" defined by the Articles of War, United States Statutes, 1861, chapter 20, article 20. *Hanson v. North Scituate*, 113 Mass. 398, 1874.

The husband of a pauper had a derivative settlement in a town from his grandfather, acquired under provisions of law in force prior to Feb. 11, 1794. The father of the husband had also resided in the town for ten years together, and paid taxes there for five years while the husband was a minor. Neither the husband nor the pauper, after his death, had complied with the conditions necessary to acquire a settlement in their own right. Held, that the pauper had a legal settlement in the town. *Adams v. Levens*, 113 Mass. 477, 1874.

The transfer, authorized by the General Statutes, chapter 71, section 7, of an inmate of a state lunatic hospital, from that institution to another, is properly made under the authority of the original institution. *M.*

The right of the Commonwealth to recover from the town of a pauper's settlement money paid out of the treasury for his support in a state lunatic hospital, under the General Statutes, chapter 71, section 24, and the Statute of 1862, chapter 228, section 11, is not affected by the Statute of 1870, chapter 105. *M.*

The right of the Commonwealth to recover from a town money paid for the support of a pauper in a state lunatic hospital is not limited by the fact that the town had no

notice that the pauper was chargeable to it, or of his commitment to the hospital. *Ib.*

On the issue, whether a female pauper had a settlement in the town of S——, derived from her grandfather, there was evidence that the grandfather was born in that town in 1759. An aged witness testified that he knew a lot of land near the line between the towns of R—— and S——, which he was accustomed in his youth to see and hear people of the town point out and speak of as the lot of the father of said grandfather, — the lot where he lived. It appeared also, in evidence, that in 1790, a part of the town of S—— had been set off and made another town; and it was provided by statute, that persons born in the limits of the new town, and becoming chargeable for support, should be the poor thereof. Held, that the burden of the proof was on the plaintiff to show that the pauper's grandfather had a settlement within the present limits of the town of S——, and that there was no evidence to warrant a judge, who tried the case without a jury, in so finding. *Adams v. Swansea*, 116 Mass., 591 (1874).

In an action to enforce a statute liability, the burden is on the plaintiff to prove all the facts, which, by the statutory provisions, are necessary to create the liability.

A town furnished supplies to a person, and, in pursuance of the General Statutes, chapter 70, section 17, notified the overseers of the town of his settlement, requesting them to remove him. The overseers of the latter town neglected to reply to the letter within two months. Held, in an action by the first town against the second for the expenses of the support, that the defendant was not estopped by the General Statutes, chapter 70, section 18, to deny that the person to whom the supplies were furnished was in need of immediate relief. *New Bedford v. Hingham*, 117 Mass., 445 (1875).

In an action under the General Statutes, chapter 73, section 25, by a town for expenses paid for the support of a lunatic committed to a state hospital, against the town where he has a settlement, the plaintiff must show that the lunatic was a pauper at the time the relief was furnished. *Waltham v. Brookline*, 119 Mass., 479 (1876).

After the Provincial Statutes of 1767 (7 G. III.), chapter 3, section 4, and before the Statute of 1879, chapter 14, no person could gain a settlement by residence in a town for any length of time, although not warned away, without obtaining the approbation of the town at a general meeting.

In an action by one town against another, for the support of a pauper, it appeared that, by the statute of 1850, chapter 309, the defendant town was set off from the plaintiff town; that the grandfather of the pauper in 1785 bought an estate of the clear annual income of three pounds in that part of the town which became the defendant town by the division, and resided there until his death

in 1831; that his son, the father of the pauper, came to the plaintiff town with his father, and in 1815 moved with his family on to a place which is now in the plaintiff town, and in 1823 bought and moved on to a freehold estate in that part of the town which remained within the limits of the plaintiff town on its division, and resided there continually with his family, including the pauper, until 1832, when he and his family moved to another town; and that the pauper was absent from the plaintiff town when it was divided, and his last dwelling place in the town was in that part of it which remained the plaintiff town after its division. Held, that by the Statute of 1879 chapter 14, the grandfather acquired a settlement by his two years' ownership and residence; that this settlement was derived by the pauper; that the effect of such settlement was not changed by the fact of the removal of the father of the pauper to another part of the old town, or to another town, and of his absence when the town was divided; and that by the Statute of 1850, chapter 309, section 3, which provides that the two towns "shall be respectively liable for the support of all persons who now do, or hereafter shall, stand in need of relief as paupers, whose settlement was gained by, or derived from, a settlement gained or derived within their respective limits," the pauper was chargeable to the defendant town. *Malden v. Melrose*, 125 Mass., 304 (1878).

In action for the support of a pauper, it appeared that the husband of the pauper resided on a freehold estate in the defendant town from January, 1863, to January, 1868, that during the whole of this period he was more than twenty-one years of age; that he was an alien until November, 1864, when he became a naturalized citizen; that in May, 1867, his wife became an insane pauper, and with his consent was committed to the state lunatic hospital; and that in January, 1868, he ceased to be a resident of the defendant town. Held, that by the Statutes 1868, chapter 328, section 1, as amended by the Statutes 1871, chapter 379, section 1, the husband of the pauper acquired a settlement in the defendant town. The Statute of 1868, chapter 328, section 1, as amended by Statute 1871, chapter 379, section 1, relating to the settlement of paupers, is constitutional. *Endicott v. Hopkinton*, 125 Mass., 521 (1878).

SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT.

SEPTEMBER LAW TERM, 1879.

City of Worcester v. City of Springfield.

Opinion of the Court.

This is an action to recover for aid furnished to the wife and minor children of John Maloney as paupers in the years 1876 and 1877.

It appeared that said Maloney resided in Springfield from July,

1862, to December, 1867, and paid taxes duly assessed to him for three years within that time. He became of the age of twenty-one years in May, 1861. This is sufficient to give him a settlement in Springfield under the first section of the Statute of 1874, chapter 274, if it applied to his case. But that section is qualified by the third section, which provides that "no existing settlement shall be changed by any provision of this act, unless the entire residence and taxation herein required accrues after its passage; but any unsettled person shall be deemed to have gained a settlement upon the completion of the residence and taxation herein required, though the whole or a part of the same accrues before the passage of this act." As the residence and taxation of said Maloney in Springfield was wholly before the passage of the act, he would not thereby gain a settlement, unless he was an "unsettled person" having no existing settlement. This depends upon the question whether he had a settlement in Wales, derived from his father, Michael Maloney.

Upon this question, the facts agreed are that said Michael, a native of Ireland, came to this country in 1852, being then over the age of twenty-one years, and resided in Wales with his family, among whom was his son John, until the year 1861, when John became of age; and that, between 1852 and 1861, said Michael lived upon an estate of freehold, owned by him in said Wales, for more than three years successively. This would have given said Michael a settlement in Wales under the General Statutes, chapter 69, section 1, clause 4, if he had not been an alien.

The Statute of 1868, chapter 328, section 1, as amended by the Statute of 1871, chapter 379, was intended to remove all disabilities arising from alienage; and it provides that "hereafter any person of the age of twenty-one years, having the other qualifications mentioned in the fourth, fifth, ninth, and twelfth clauses of the first section of chapter sixty-nine of the General Statutes, shall be deemed to have thereby gained a settlement as therein provided, although not a citizen of this or any other of the United States, whether such other qualifications shall have been acquired before or after the enactment hereof." Under those statutes, said Michael must be deemed to have gained a settlement in Wales by virtue of his three years living upon an estate of freehold owned by him, and all the legal consequences and incidents of such settlement must follow. *Endicott v. Hopkinton*, 125 Mass., 521; *Commonwealth v. Sudbury*, 106 Mass., 268.

Among those consequences is that his minor children who were living with him would gain from their father the same settlement. The Statute of 1868, as amended, was clearly designed to be retroactive, and its effect is to fix the time when the settlement of said Michael in Wales commenced, to be at the expiration of the three years' occupancy of an estate of freehold. At that time said John was a minor living with his father, and the result is that he then gained a derivative settlement in Wales, which continues until he acquires a new one. As he had acquired no new settlement before he went to Springfield, his settlement in Wales continued and was an "existing settlement," which was not, under the Statute of 1874, chapter 274, changed by his residence in Springfield.

[Statutes 1874, chap. 170.]

SECTION 1. Any convict who, at the legal expiration of his sentence, is in such condition from bodily infirmity or disease as to render his removal impracticable, shall be provided for and receive such treatment in the state prison, jail, house of correction or house of industry in which he was confined, as the exigency of the case may require, until he is in a condition to be removed. The expense of such care and treatment of any discharged convict shall be paid at a rate not exceeding three dollars

Sick convict may be provided for in jail, &c., after expiration of sentence. G. S. 71, § 42.

Expenses.

and fifty cents per week, by the city or town where he may have a legal settlement, after notice upon expiration of sentence shall have been given by the authorities of the prison to the overseers of the poor of the city or town liable for his support, or to the board of state charities, if he be a state pauper, of the condition of said discharged convict.

BASTARD CHILDREN.

[G. S., chap. 72.]

Complaint,
how to be
made.
1863, c. 127,
240.
1866, c. 292.
1871, c. 42.

SECTION 1. When a woman who has been delivered of a bastard child, or is pregnant with a child which if born alive may be a bastard, makes a complaint to a justice of the peace or police court, and desires to institute a prosecution against the person whom she accuses as being the father of the child, the justice or court shall take her accusation and examination, in writing under oath, respecting the person accused, the time when and place where the complainant was begotten with child, and such other circumstances as the justice or court deems necessary for the discovery of the truth of such accusation. . . .

Who may
complain,
&c., if
woman
refuses.
G. S. 71.
1863, c. 240.
1859, 239,
§ 3.
3 Allen, 481.
8 Allen, 334.
10 Allen,
389.

SECT. 2. If a woman entitled to make a complaint refuses or neglects so to do when requested by an overseer of the poor of the place where she resides or has her settlement, or one of the alien commissioners, the superintendent of a state almshouse, . . . or a person authorized by either of them to make the request, or either of her parents, or her guardian, the person so requesting may make the complaint; and when already made, if she refuses or neglects to prosecute the same, either of said persons may prosecute the case to final judgment, for the benefit of the parent, guardian, city, town, or state. In such cases the bond shall be made to the party for whose benefit the complaint is made or prosecuted.

If woman
is in state
almshouse,
complaint
where
made.
1859, 239,
§§ 2, 6.

SECT. 3. When a woman is an inmate of either of the state almshouses, a complaint by her or in her behalf may be made either in the county where she then is, or where she last had her usual place of abode before becoming such inmate, and the warrant shall be returnable in the latter county or the county where the defendant resides.

Complaint
not to be
withdrawn
without
consent, &c.
1862, c. 213.
1863, c. 127.
1859, 239,
§ 5.
3 Allen, 149.
4 Allen, 59.
9 Allen, 459.

SECT. 9. No complaint shall be withdrawn, dismissed, or settled, by agreement of the mother and the putative father, without the consent of the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which she has her settlement or residence, or of one of the other officers named in section two, or of her parent or guardian, unless provision is made to the satisfaction of the court, to relieve and indemnify any parent, guardian, city, town, or the state, from all charges that have accrued or may accrue for the maintenance of the child, and for the costs of complaint and the prosecution thereof.

SECT. 10. No settlement made by the mother and father, before or after complaint is made, shall relieve the father from liability to any city or town, or the state, for the support of a bastard child.

Liability for support.
1863, c. 127.
1859, 239,
§ 5.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 213.]

Public officers authorized to institute prosecutions and make complaints under the seventy-second chapter of the General Statutes, may, with the consent of the mother or of her parent or guardian, compromise the same on receipt of a fixed sum or security for the payment thereof, for the benefit of the city, town, or Commonwealth, as the case may be, instead of prosecuting the same to final judgment.

Bastardy cases, how may be compromised.
G. S. 72.
1863, c. 240.

A DIGEST OF DECISIONS ON BASTARDY.

No statute of limitation in this Commonwealth applies to complaints for the maintenance of bastard children. *Wheelwright v. Greer*, 10 Allen, 389 (1865).

If a woman has made a complaint for the maintenance of her bastard child, and afterwards refuses or neglects to prosecute it, those statutes (Gen. Stats, chap. 72, sect. 2, and stat. 1859, chap. 239, sect. 3) do not authorize the officers therein named to make a new complaint, but to prosecute the existing one. *Id.*

If a bastard child is born in this Commonwealth, and both its parents reside here at the time of its birth, a complaint against the father under the bastardy act may be maintained, although the child was begotten in Canada and both parents then resided there. *McFadden v. Frye*, 13 Allen, 472 (1866).

A complaint for the support of a bastard child during its life may be commenced and maintained after its death. *Meredith v. Wall*, 14 Allen, 155 (1867).

LUNATIC HOSPITAL FINANCES.

[G. S., chap. 73.]

SECT. 32. No pauper shall be discharged from either hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, together with such sum of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may deem necessary.

Trustees may furnish clothing, burial, &c., of paupers, R. S. 48, § 13.

[Statutes 1862, chap. 223.]

SECT. 16. The money and cost of clothing which the trustees of any state lunatic hospital may by law furnish to discharged pauper lunatics, the expense of pursuing such as elope therefrom, and of burial of pauper lunatics dying in the hospitals, shall be reimbursed to the trustees by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers, and by the Commonwealth in the case of state paupers.

Cost of clothing, burial, &c., of paupers, how paid.

[Statutes 1861, chap. 288.]

Board to
certify
probable
quarterly
expense for
support.
1862, c. 223,
§ 11.
1864, 138.
1870, c. 105.
Ninety per
cent to be
paid in
advance.

SECT. 12. It shall be the duty of the board of state charities to certify to the auditor, within one week from the commencement of each quarter of the financial year, the probable amount due to each lunatic hospital for the support of state pauper inmates during said quarter. And upon application of any board of trustees of said hospitals the auditor may draw his warrant for a sum not exceeding ninety per cent. of the amount so certified, and the same shall be paid to the treasurer of the hospital making the application, to be used towards the payment of its current expenses incurred within the financial year.

[Statutes 1870, chap. 105.]

Cost for in-
sane state
paupers not
to exceed
\$3.50 per
week.
G. S. 73,
§ 24.
1862, c. 223.
1864, c. 138,
§ 1, c. 288.
Amended
1879, c. 88.

The expenses of the state lunatic hospitals for the support of lunatics not having known settlements in this state, committed thereto, shall be paid quarterly by the Commonwealth at the same rate charged for city and town pauper lunatics therein, but not to exceed the sum of three dollars and fifty cents for each person per week; and the same may afterwards be recovered, by the treasurer of the Commonwealth, of the lunatics themselves, if of sufficient ability to pay the same, or of any person of kindred obligated by law to maintain them, or of the place of their settlement, if any such is ascertained.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 88.]

Expense of
support of
insane state
paupers.

Section one of chapter one hundred and five of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy is hereby amended by striking out the words "and fifty cents" in the sixth line thereof.

ALIEN PASSENGERS.

[General Statutes, chap. 71*.]

Board of
alien com-
missioners,
how consti-
tuted.
1851, 342, § 1.
1856, 294, § 1.
1863, c. 240.
Commis-
sioners may
appoint per-
sons to visit
almshouses.

SECTION 1. There shall be a board of commissioners in relation to alien passengers and state paupers. . . . which board shall superintend the execution of all laws in relation to the introduction of aliens into the Commonwealth, and the support of state paupers therein.

SECT. 3. The commissioners may appoint one or more persons, who shall at least once in every year visit all the almshouses or places where state paupers are supported, and ascertain from actual examination and inquiry whether the laws in respect to such paupers are properly regarded, particularly in relation to such as are able to labor; and if infractions of the laws are discovered, make immediate report thereof to the commissioners. The commissioners shall give such directions as will insure correctness in the returns required in relation to paupers, and may use such means as are necessary to collect all desired information in relation to their support.

Shall give
directions
relative to
pauper re-
turns, &c.
1851, 342,
§ 2.

* See Statutes of 1879, chap. 291.

SECT. 4. They shall appoint one or more persons, to be approved by the governor and council, who shall ascertain the names of all foreigners brought into this state by any conveyance by land, or by any lines of communication established for the regular transportation of passengers by water, not extending beyond or stopping at places without the United States, and also procure such further information in relation to such foreigners as is practicable in order to identify them if they should hereafter become a public charge. All officers and agents of railroad corporations, and proprietors or agents of other means of conveyance, shall furnish the agents of the Commonwealth, when so required, with the information above named so far as in their power, by filling up blanks to be furnished them for that purpose. If any of said persons refuse or neglect to furnish such information when requested, they shall be punishable by fine not less than twenty dollars for each person in relation to whom the information is withheld.

Commissioners to appoint agents to procure information respecting foreigners arriving in this state. 1851, 342, §§ 3, 4. See § 25. 1866, 272.

SECT. 5. They shall prescribe to the superintendent of each state almshouse . . . the forms for statistical returns to be made by them in their annual report, in relation to the sex, age, and nativity of the inmates, and the places from whence they were sent. They shall also prescribe the form of certificates required of mayors of cities, or overseers of the poor of towns, when a pauper is sent therefrom to either of the state almshouses; which certificate shall contain such inquiries in relation to the age, parentage, birthplace, and former residence of, and other facts relating to, the pauper, as they may deem necessary, to which mayors and overseers of the poor shall render true answers as far as they are able, before the pauper is received into the almshouse. The several cities and towns shall be furnished with blank forms of said certificate by the commissioner.

Shall prescribe form of annual returns and of certificates to be used in sending paupers to state almshouses. 1856, 171, § 1. 1860, 83. 1863, 240, § 6. 1879, c. 291.

SECT. 11. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall, when necessary, appoint and commission in each maritime place some suitable person to be superintendent of alien passengers therefor, who, before entering upon the duties of his office, shall be sworn, and give bond, with sufficient sureties for the performance thereof, to the treasurer of the Commonwealth, in such sum as shall be specified in his commission, and he shall hold his office until another is appointed, commissioned, and qualified in his stead.

Superintendents of alien passengers, how appointed, qualified, and paid. 1848, 313, §§ 1, 2. 1858, 132. 1863, 240, § 6. 1869, 251.

SECT. 12. Each superintendent shall from time to time designate places for the examination of vessels as hereinafter mentioned, and shall require the pilots of the ports of his city or town to anchor such vessels at the places so designated, there to remain until such examination is had. Any pilot who refuses or neglects to perform said duty, or who through negligence or design permits any alien passenger to land before such examination, shall

Duties of superintendents. 1848, 313, § 1. See 1866, 292.

forfeit not less than fifty nor more than two thousand dollars.

Same
subject.
1848, 313,
§ 3.
1851, 342,
§ 4.

SECT. 13. The superintendents shall have the care and oversight of all matters arising under the four following sections in the cities or towns for which they are appointed; and when a breach of any provision thereof comes to their knowledge, they shall, with the advice of the district attorney for their district, institute prosecutions for the forfeitures incurred.

To board
vessels ar-
riving with
alien pas-
sengers, &c.
1848, 313,
§ 4.
1850, 105,
§ 1.
1851, 342,
§ 4.
1852, 279.
See 1866,
292.

SECT. 14. When a vessel which does not belong to a line of communication established for the regular transportation of passengers by water and not extending beyond or stopping at places without the limits of the United States, arrives at any port or harbor within this state, with alien passengers on board who have never before been within the state, or who, if so, were a public charge as lunatics or paupers, the superintendent of the place where it is intended to land such passengers shall go on board such vessels and examine into the condition of such passengers; and the master or commanding officer of the vessel shall, within twenty-four hours after such arrival, make a report in writing under oath to said superintendent, of the name, age, sex, occupation, place of birth, last place of residence, and condition of every such passenger; and none of them shall be landed or permitted to land, except as is hereinafter provided, until such report is made.

Certain pas-
sengers not
to be landed
until bond is
given, &c.
1852, 279,
§ 1.
1852, 312,
§ 1.
11 Peters,
102.
7 Howard,
283.
4 Met., 282.
1872, 169,
§ 3.

SECT. 15. No insane, idiotic, deaf and dumb, blind, deformed, or maimed person, among said passengers, or alien who has before been a public charge within this state, shall be permitted to land until the master, owner, consignee, or agent of such vessel makes and delivers to said superintendent a bond to the Commonwealth for each of said persons, with satisfactory sureties in the sum of one thousand dollars, conditioned that such passengers shall not within ten years from the date thereof become a city, town, or state charge. . . . If any passenger arriving as aforesaid is so sick or destitute as to require relief, and the master refuses to report him, or if said master, owner, consignee, or agent refuses to give such bond, the superintendent may permit such passenger to be landed; and if the Commonwealth or any place is put to expense for his support, sickness, or burial, within ten years of the time he is so landed, the Commonwealth or such place may in any action of contract recover the amount of all such expenses of said master, owner, consignee, or agent, who shall also severally forfeit the sum of five hundred dollars for every passenger so landed.

Sick and
destitute
passengers
may be
landed
without
bond, &c.

State may
recover for
support.

Penalty for
landing
aliens ex-
cept at port
of destina-
tion;
1848, 313, § 9.

SECT. 20. If the master or commanding officer of a vessel lands an alien passenger at any place within this state other than that to which such vessel is destined, with intent to avoid the requirements of this chapter, he shall forfeit one hundred dollars for every passenger so landed.

SECT. 21. If the master or commanding officer of a vessel lands, or permits to be landed, in this state, any alien passenger, without complying with the provisions of this chapter, he and the owner or consignee of the vessel shall severally forfeit five hundred dollars for every passenger so landed.

or with-
out comply-
ing with
provisions
of this chap-
ter;
1848, 313,
§ 10.

SECT. 22. If a master or other person having charge of a vessel, therein brings to and lands, or suffers to be landed, within this state, a person convicted in any other state or in a foreign country of an infamous crime, or a crime for which he has been sentenced to transportation, knowing of such conviction, or having reason to suspect it, or a person of a notoriously dissolute, infamous, and abandoned life and character, knowing him to be such, he shall for every such offence forfeit a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars.

for land-
ing con-
victs, &c.,
from other
states.
R. S. 46,
§ 25.

SECT. 24. The overseers of the poor in any place where there is no superintendent of alien passengers, or where such superintendent is unable to perform his duties by reason of absence or ill health, shall perform the duties and exercise the authority of superintendents; and shall in like manner render their accounts to the state treasurer, and pay over the money received, deducting therefrom a reasonable compensation for their services.

Overseers of
poor, when
to perform
duties of
superin-
tendents.
1848, 313,
§ 8.

SECT. 25. If a foreigner, brought into this state in the manner specified in section four, falls sick, or from any cause becomes a public charge within one year thereafter, the Commonwealth or any place incurring expenses for his support, sickness or burial, may in an action of contract recover the amount of such expenses of the corporation or party by whose means the person was brought into the state: *provided*, that the party so liable shall be notified of his liability in each case as soon as practicable, in order that such party may if so disposed provide means of support or removal.

Persons
bringing
foreigners
into state
liable for
support,
&c., in cer-
tain cases.

[Statutes 1866, chap. 272.]

SECTION 1. The provisions of sections four and twenty-five of chapter seventy-one of the General Statutes are hereby extended and made applicable to any corporation or party by whose means any person, not having a settlement in this Commonwealth, is brought into the state.

SECT. 2. Any corporation which brings into this Commonwealth, or by whose means or at whose instigation any person is brought into the same, for the purpose of performing labor for such corporation, if such person has no settlement in this Commonwealth, shall give a bond to the Commonwealth, to be delivered to the superintendent of alien passengers, in a sum of three hundred dollars, conditioned that neither such person nor any one legally dependent on such person for support, shall within two years become a city, town or state charge.

Parties
bringing
paupers
into state
liable for
support in
certain
cases.
Corpora-
tions bring-
ing foreign-
ers to labor
to give bond
for their
support.
G. S. c. 71.
1863, c. 240.
§ 6.
1866, c. 292.
1869, c. 251.

[Statutes 1866, chap. 292.]

Provisions
respecting
alien pas-
sengers.

SECTION 1. The provisions of sections twelve and fourteen of chapter seventy-one of the General Statutes, shall apply to all vessels arriving at any port of this Commonwealth from any port or place without the limits of the United States, or which shall have stopped at any such port or place during their voyages.

[Statutes 1869, chap. 251.]

General
agent to
exercise
supervision
and enforce
laws.
G. S. c. 71,
1863, 240,
1866, c. 272,
292.
1868, c. 291.
Appoint-
ment and
compen-
sation of
deputies.
G. S. 71,
§ 11.

SECTION 1. Vessels bringing passengers to any port in this Commonwealth shall be under the supervision of the general agent of state charities, acting as superintendent of alien passengers for the port of Boston, who shall enforce in regard to such vessels and the passengers brought therein all the provisions of law concerning the introduction of strangers and aliens by sea into this Commonwealth; and for this purpose the officers authorized by section eleven of chapter seventy-one of the General Statutes, shall be appointed and commissioned by the general agent of state charities, and shall be deemed his deputies, and each deputy shall receive a compensation for his services, to be fixed by said agent, such compensation not to exceed the amount of alien passenger money received by such deputy.

Monthly re-
ports to be
made to the
board, &c.

SECT. 2. The deputies shall, at the close of each month, make a detailed report to the board of state charities, through its general agent, giving the name of each vessel arriving, the number, names and description of the passengers brought, the numbers respectively for whom commutation was accepted or refused, and such other information in relation thereto as may be required by him; and they shall further give bond for the faithful performance of their duties, in such sum as he may require. The compensation of the said deputies shall be paid from the appropriation of the general agent, and all fees for commutation collected by them shall be paid over monthly to the said agent, who shall account for the same to the treasurer in the manner now provided by law.

Commuta-
tion and
commutation
and fees.General
agent to
inspect and
enforce
laws, &c.
1863, 240,
1866, 292,
&c.Any com-
missioner
for laws.

SECT. 3. The general agent shall institute prosecutions for the violations of any provisions of the laws concerning the introduction of aliens and strangers by sea into this Commonwealth, and for this purpose may employ a lawyer, when necessary, but whenever such violations shall appear to him to have occurred without intent, he may award to the defendant for a sum not less than fifty dollars the attorney-general advising thereto.

IV. THE PREVENTION AND RESCUSSION OF CHILDREN.

[Statutes 1869, chap. 422.]

"This Act was made but has not wholly repealed by
1870, c. 364."

SECTION 1. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint an agent to visit all children maintained wholly or in part by the Commonwealth, or who have been indentured, given in adoption or placed in the charge of any family or person by the authorities of any state institution, or under any provision of this act.

Appointment and jurisdiction of visiting agent.
G. S. 71, § 47.
G. S. 75, 76.

He shall hold his office for one year, subject to removal by the governor and council, and shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars; and, with the approval of the board of state charities, he may employ such assistance, and incur such expenses, as may be necessary for the discharge of his official duties.

Tenure of office, salary, assistants and expenses.

SECT. 2. It shall be his duty to visit the children aforesaid, or cause them to be visited, at least once in three months, to inquire into their treatment, their health and their associations, and especially to ascertain whether their legal rights have been invaded, and whether all contracts or stipulations made in their behalf have been duly observed, and to collect such other information respecting them as the board of state charities may direct: and, for this purpose, he shall have the right to hold private interviews with the children, whenever he may deem it advisable.

General duties.
1879, c. 291, §§ 1, 3.

SECT. 3. All applications to take any of the children above specified, by indenture, adoption or any other method fixed by law, shall be referred to the aforesaid agent, who shall investigate the character of each applicant, and the expediency of so disposing of the child applied for, and report the result to the board or magistrate having jurisdiction over the child, and no such child shall be indentured or otherwise disposed of until such report is received; and in case any child shall be placed in a home which the said agent may deem unsuitable, he shall forthwith report the facts to the board of state charities for their action thereon, and the governor and council may at any time annul any indenture by which such child may be held.

Disposal of children, procedure prescribed.
G. S. 110, 111.
1863, 249.

SECT. 4. Whenever application is made for the commitment of any child to any reformatory maintained by the Commonwealth, the magistrate before whom the hearing is to be held shall duly notify the visiting agent of the time and place of the hearing, by written notice mailed one week at least before the time of hearing, and directed to said agent at the state house, and the agent shall attend at said hearing in person or by deputy, in behalf of the child; and if it shall appear to the said magistrate that the interests of the child will be promoted by placing him in a suitable family, he may, instead of committing him to a reformatory, authorize the board of state charities to indenture the child during the whole or a portion of his minority, or to place him in such family. And the board of state charities is hereby authorized to provide for the maintenance of any child placed in a fam-

Indentures, when and how annulled.

Applications for commitment of a child, agent to be notified, &c.
G. S. 75, 76, 1863, 240.

Child may be indentured or placed in a family home.

Board to provide

for maintenance of any child. Agent to seek out families, &c.

Provisions requiring notice, not applicable to superior court.

ily as aforesaid, at an expense not exceeding the average cost of the support of such child in any of the state reformatories. And it shall be the duty of said agent to seek out families willing and suitable to receive such children, and furnish the names and places of residence of the same to the boards or magistrates who are to provide for the commitment or indenture of a child under this act: provided, that the provisions of this section, so far as they require notice to the visiting agent, shall not apply to the superior court.

[Statutes 1870, chap. 359.]

Visiting agent board of state charities. 1863, c. 240. 1869, c. 453. 1872, c. 349. 1873, c. 377. Repealed by 1879, c. 291.

SECTION 1. [The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint a visiting agent of the board of state charities, who shall hold his office for three years, unless sooner removed, and who shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, and may employ such assistants and incur such expenses as said board may approve.]

To visit annually all children indentured by the state; G. S. 75, 76. 1863, c. 240. 1870, c. 92. 1871, c. 370. 1874, c. 371.

SECT. 2. Said agent or his assistant shall as often as once a year, visit by himself or an assistant all children maintained wholly or in part by the state, or who have been indentured or placed in charge of a person by any state institution, board, or officer of the Commonwealth, or under any provision of this act. He shall inquire into the condition of such children and make such other investigation in relation thereto as said board of state charities may prescribe. And for the purpose aforesaid, said agent or his assistant may have private interviews with such children at any time.

to report facts, if in his opinion children ought not to remain indentured. 1871, c. 370, § 2.

SECT. 3. When said agent is of opinion that a child so indentured or placed in charge of a person cannot, with advantage to the child, be longer so held, he shall report the facts to the institution, board or officer, by which such child was indentured, and said institution, board or officer may cancel the indenture or contract, by giving notice as provided in section one, chapter three hundred and two, acts of eighteen hundred and sixty-nine, and return such child to the institution from which indentured or taken; or, on application of such institution, board or officer, the board of state charities may transfer him or her to any other institution maintained by the Commonwealth for the support or reformation of children, or indenture him or her to some other person, or otherwise provide for his or her maintenance during minority, or for a less time. The cancellation of the indenture or contract shall not operate as a discharge of the minor under any sentence or order of commitment.

Board of state charities may transfer or indenture children. 1870, c. 291.

Agent to be notified before child is taken from state institution, and to re-

SECT. 4. No child shall be indentured, adopted or taken in charge of any person from a state institution until notice of an application therefor has been given to said agent, and his report, in writing, made after investigation into the propriety thereof, is filed with such insti-

tution. And all applications for the release or discharge of any children so indentured or placed in charge of persons, shall be given to said agent for his report, in like manner. And if any child is disposed of contrary to his report and recommendation, he shall report all the facts in the case to the board of state charities for its action.

port if disposed of contrary to his recommendation;

SECT. 5. Said agent shall seek out suitable persons who are willing to adopt, take charge of, educate and maintain children arrested for offences, committed to any state institution, abandoned or neglected, and give notice thereof to the institutions, boards, officers or persons having authority so to dispose of said children; and he shall from time to time make report to said board of state charities of his doings under this act.

to seek out suitable persons to adopt, &c., children committed to state institutions. 1871, c. 310. 1872, c. 311.

SECT. 6. [The duties of said agent as declared in section two of this act in relation to girls indentured, adopted or taken from the state industrial school for girls, shall be performed by a person or persons appointed by said agent, with the approval of the trustees of said school and paid out of the appropriation for said school.]

Repealed, 1872, c. 161.

SECT. 7. When a boy or girl, except in the county of Suffolk, is brought before a trial justice, police or municipal court, on complaint for any offence not punishable by imprisonment for life, except for an offence against a town or city by-law or ordinance, and, in said county of Suffolk, is so brought for any offence first described, but not now within the final jurisdiction of any police or municipal court therein, and it appears at or before the trial, that such boy or girl is under the age of sixteen years, the justice or court shall make an indorsement of the fact upon the original warrant, and the officer who served said warrant, or any other officer qualified to serve the same, shall take said boy or girl with said warrant and the complaint before the judge of the probate court, who shall have jurisdiction thereof in like manner as if originally brought before him. And in the county of Suffolk, all boys and girls under sixteen years of age, complained of for any offence before any police or municipal court, shall have the complaints against them heard and determined, by themselves, separate from the general and ordinary criminal business of said courts: in all such cases, the notice provided in section eight shall be given to the visiting agent, and they may be disposed of by the judge of said court in the manner provided in section ten, if deemed expedient.

Jurisdiction of children under sixteen years old committing certain offences transferred to judges of probate courts. G. S. 75, 76, 116, 120, 1871, c. 365. 1872, c. 68, 358.

Proceedings in Suffolk County. 1872, c. 358. 1874, c. 258.

SECT. 8. When a complaint against any boy or girl for any offence is made or pending before a judge of the probate court or a commissioner, notice in writing thereof shall be given to said agent, who, by himself or an assistant, shall have an opportunity to investigate the case, attend the trial and protect the interest of, or otherwise provide for such child. Said notice may be sent by mail

Agent to be notified of complaint before probate judges, &c. G. S. 75, 76.

to said agent, or he may waive the same or the service thereof.

Child arrested may be held or committed to jail, until time of trial, or bailed, &c.
G. S. 170, § 30.

SECT. 9. A child arrested on any complaint referred to in the preceding sections may be held or committed to jail by the officer having said child in custody until the time appointed for the trial, unless admitted to bail as provided in section thirty-six, chapter one hundred and seventy of the General Statutes, and the judge of the probate court, as well as the magistrate named in said section, may admit to bail.

Judge may authorize board to indenture child upon request of agent.
1866, c. 209.
See 1871, 365.
1872, 68, 358.

SECT. 10. The judge of the probate court or commissioner, before whom a child is brought on any complaint aforesaid, upon request of said agent may authorize the board of state charities to take and indenture, or place in charge of any person or in the state primary school, such child till he or she attains the age of twenty-one years, or for any less time. And said board may provide for the maintenance of any such child so indentured or placed in charge of a person, in whole or in part, at a cost to the state not exceeding the average cost of the support of children at the state primary school.

Disposition of boy, if convicted.
G. S. 76.
1872, c. 68.

SECT. 11. When a boy is convicted by a judge of the probate court of any offence, unless disposed of as provided in section ten, he may be sentenced and committed to any institution established by authority of the laws of the Commonwealth for the reformation of juvenile offenders; or, if below the age of twelve years, to the state reform school; if above the age of fourteen years, to the Massachusetts nautical school; and if between those ages, to either of said schools, in like manner and subject to the same provisions of law as now apply to boys committed to said schools or institutions respectively, or in the discretion of the judge, to such other punishment as is provided for the offence.

Disposition of girl, if convicted.
G. S. 75.
1863, c. 184.
1864, c. 290.
1873, c. 166.

SECT. 12. When a girl is convicted by a judge of the probate court of any offence, unless disposed of as provided in section ten, she may be sentenced and committed to the state industrial school for girls, in like manner and subject to the same provisions of law as now apply to girls committed to said school, or, in the discretion of the judge, to such other punishment as is provided for the offence.

Judges may receive complaints, issue warrants, &c., in any county, &c.

SECT. 13. Judges of the probate courts may receive complaints, issue warrants and hear cases against juvenile offenders referred to in this act; at such times or places, in or out of their respective counties, as convenience may require. And any judge of a probate court may act in any case for the judge of any other county, whether absent or not, when so requested.

[Statutes 1871, chap. 365.]

Jurisdiction of probate judges over juvenile of-

Section seven of chapter three hundred and fifty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy, is hereby amended by striking out the word "sixteen" where it

appears, and substituting the word "seventeen;" and by adding the words "police, district and municipal courts and trial justices may issue warrants against persons under seventeen years of age charged with such offences, committed in any county other than Suffolk county." Warrants so issued shall be returnable before the judge of the probate court for the county in which the offence is alleged to have been committed, and the officer making the arrest shall take the person so arrested, with the warrant and complaint, before such judge of the probate court, who shall have jurisdiction thereof in like manner as if the complaint had been made before him.

Section ten of said chapter is hereby amended by inserting after the words, "state primary school," in the fifth line, the words, "or if the child prove unmanageable to transfer and commit to the state reform, nautical or industrial school, subject to such conditions of sex and age as are now defined by law for admission to said schools."

[Statutes 1876, chap. 121.]

SECT. 2. The board of state charities may discharge from custody any child committed to its care under the provisions of section ten of chapter three hundred and fifty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy.

fenders enlarged.
G. S. 75, 76.
1870, c. 359,
§ 7.

Warrants
by justices,
&c., to be
returnable
before pro-
bate judge.
1861, 200.
1872, 358.

Children
inductured
may be
transferred
to reform
school, &c.
1870, c. 359.

Discharge
of children
committed
under 1870,
359, § 10.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

[Statutes 1866, chap. 209.]

SECTION 1. There shall be established at the state almshouse in Monson a state school for dependent and neglected children, which shall be known as the state primary school. So much of the land and buildings belonging to the state almshouse, as in the judgment of the board of state charities shall be necessary, shall be used for the purposes of the school, and the remainder shall be used for the purposes of a state almshouse. There shall be received as pupils such children as are now maintained and instructed in the state almshouses; and such children shall be maintained, taught, exercised and employed, as their health and condition shall require, but they shall not be considered as inmates of the almshouse, nor allowed to mingle with the inmates, nor shall they be designated as paupers.

SECT. 2. [Said school shall be under the charge of the superintendent and inspectors of the state almshouse at Monson, who shall prepare rules and regulations for the government of the school and the general management of its affairs; and such rules and regulations, when approved by the governor and council, and placed on record in the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth, shall be and remain in force, until altered or amended with the approval of the governor and council.

School for
dependent
and neglect-
ed children.
1872, c. 45,
68.
1873, c. 262.
G. S. 71,
§§ 32-57.

What chil-
dren shall
be admitted.

Charge
and super-
intendence.

Rules and
regulations.
1872, c. 262.
Repealed by
1879, c. 291.

Officers and
their pay.

SECT. 3. All needful officers for said school shall be appointed and their compensation fixed by the superintendent, subject to the approval of the inspectors.]

Children to
be trans-
ferred from
the state
almshouse.
G. S. 71, 32,
57.
G. S. 165,
§ 28.

SECT. 4. For the purpose of instruction and employment there shall be transferred to the state primary school from the state almshouses at Tewksbury and Bridgewater, from time to time, all such children as are of suitable condition of body and mind to receive instruction, and at the same time are likely to continue for a period of six months under the care of the state; and especially such as are orphans, or have been abandoned by their parents, or whose parents have been convicted of crime, or come within any of the descriptions of persons contained in the General Statutes, chapter one hundred and sixty-five, section twenty-eight.

Transfers,
admissions
and dis-
charges.
1863, c. 240.
1879, c. 291.

SECT. 5. Such transfers of children shall be made by the board of state charities, who shall have full power to make such other transfers of children as they may deem necessary, from the state almshouses; and the power of admission and discharge shall be vested in the said board of state charities, together with the other powers now vested in said board in relation to state paupers in almshouses and hospitals.

Examina-
tion of pu-
pils in re-
form school,
and manner
of transfer
to primary
school pre-
scribed.
G. S. c. 76.
1863, c. 240.
1879, c. 359.

SECT. 6. It shall be the duty of the board of state charities, upon consultation with the trustees of the state reform school at Westborough, as often as once in three months, to examine into the sentences and conduct of the pupils in that institution; and when they shall find pupils there residing who have been committed for trivial offences, and do not appear to be depraved in character, or to need the restraints of imprisonment, the board of state charities shall furnish lists of such pupils to the governor, who may, under his warrant, direct the removal of such children to the state primary school at Monson, and such removal shall suspend their sentence of confinement at Westborough, during the good behavior of such pupils.

Age of
pupils re-
ceived or
retained.

SECT. 7. No child above the age of sixteen years shall be received or retained in the state primary school, except by special vote of the board of state charities, on the representation of the superintendent that there are urgent reasons for such admission or retention; but it shall be the duty of the superintendent, inspectors and other officers to use all diligence to provide suitable places in good families for all such pupils as have received an elementary education; and any other pupils may be placed in good families, on condition that their education shall be provided for in the public schools of the town or city where they may reside.

Family
homes to be
provided.
1863, c. 240.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

Powers and
duties of
board of
charities
and inspect-
ors of Mon-
son alms-
house.

SECT. 8. Except as already limited in this act, the board of state charities, and the inspectors of the state almshouse at Monson, shall have and exercise all the powers, and be subject to all the duties, in regard to the pupils of the state primary school, which now belong to

or may hereafter be given to them in regard to the inmates of the state almshouse at Monson; and nothing contained in this act shall affect any powers or privileges heretofore granted to cities or towns, or the overseers of the poor thereof, by acts specially relating to the state almshouses, and the sending of state paupers thereto.

Powers of cities and towns not affected. 1879, c. 291.

SECT. 9. The expenses of the school shall be paid from the appropriation for the expenses of the almshouse, and no officer now receiving a salary from the Commonwealth shall be entitled to any increase of salary in consequence of this act; but such officers and employes as the superintendent and inspectors shall designate, shall be employed to perform services both in the school and in the almshouse.

Expenses, how paid, &c.

[Statutes 1876, chap. 121.]

Whenever a child, having a settlement in this Commonwealth, is committed to the state primary school under the provisions of section ten of chapter three hundred and fifty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy, the general agent of state charities shall give written notice of such commitment to the overseers of the poor of the place of settlement; and said overseers, with the assent of the board of state charities, may remove such child to said place of settlement, and said place of settlement shall pay one dollar per week from the date of the notice aforesaid, for the support of such child in said school, which sum shall be paid to, or recovered by, the treasurer of the Commonwealth.

When a child is committed to the state primary school under 1870, 359, § 10, notice thereof is to be given to the overseers of poor, who may remove the child, &c. Pay for support of child.

OPINION OF THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
BOSTON, Oct. 30, 1875.

SIR, — In answer to your inquiry, forwarded to me by his Excellency the Governor, of Oct. 20, I am of the opinion that:—

The only children who are under the control of the Inspectors and Superintendent of the State Primary School are the pupils of that school.

The pupils of that school are those children who have been admitted by the Board of State Charities under Stat. 1866, chap. 209, sects. 4 and 5, or by the concurrent action of that Board, and of his Excellency the Governor, under sects. 5 and 6 of the same act. These children can become pupils of the school for the sole purpose of being maintained, taught, exercised, and employed (Stat. 1866, chap. 209, sect. 1). They can remain pupils of the school for no other purpose. It is made the duty of the superintendent, and of the other officers, to provide places in families for pupils when discharged from the school (Stat. 1866, chap. 209, sect. 7.) The Board of State Charities alone can discharge a pupil from the school (sect. 5, same act). The Inspectors and the Board of the State Charities together may indenture pupils (Stat. 1866, chap. 209, sect. 8; Gen. Stats., chap. 71, sect. 33; Gen. Stats., chap. 111, sect. 4); consequently no children can be indentured or placed in a family without having been discharged by the Board of State Charities. A child so indentured and so placed passes from the control of both the Board and of the Inspectors.

In answer to your first question, I am of opinion that children

so indentured, or so placed, remain in the charge and under the control of neither the Board of State Charities nor of the Inspector.

In answer to your second question, I am of opinion that the power of the State Board of State Charities to discharge, under Stat. 1863, chap. 209, sect. 5, extends to pupils who are pupils of the State Primary School, and under Stats. 1863, chap. 240, sect. 4, to all inmates of all charitable institutions and lunatic hospitals, and is confined to such pupils and to such inmates. Pupils who have been indentured or placed must have ceased to be members of either of these classes, and cannot be discharged from those positions by that Board.

As to your third question, inasmuch as the discharge of the child from the school is an indispensable requisite of its having been indentured or placed, I am of opinion that that discharge cannot remit the duty of the visiting agent as to those children under Stat. 1870, chap. 359, sect. 2. The object of those visits will become manifest by a reference to Gen. Stats., chap. 111, sect. 9; and Stat. 1866, chap. 209, sect. 8, as to indentured children, and to Stat. 1866, sect. 4 and 5, as to children placed.

Yours respectfully,

CHAS. R. TRAIN.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

[G. S. chap. 76.]

Government of school vested in seven trustees; appointment, tenure of office, compensation. 1879, c. 291.

SECTION 1. The government of the state reform school, at Westborough, shall be vested in a board of seven trustees, appointed and commissioned by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, subject to removal only for sufficient cause. The trustees now in office shall continue to hold their offices until the terms thereof expire according to the provisions of this section.

On the first Wednesday of February in each year the terms of office of the two senior members, as they stand arranged on the list of their appointments, shall terminate, and the names of the persons appointed to fill the vacancies shall be placed at the bottom of the list. Other vacancies may at any time be filled, and the names of the persons appointed shall be substituted in the list for the remainder of the vacant terms. Any person whose term of office expires may be re-appointed. The trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but shall be allowed all expenses incurred by them in the discharge of their duties.

Trustees to be a corporation.

SECT. 2. The trustees shall be a corporation by the name of the trustees of the state reform school, for the purpose of taking and holding, to themselves and their successors in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money, or other personal property made for the use of said institution, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in good securities, with all powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Control of buildings, &c.

SECT. 3. They shall have the control of the buildings erected for the purposes of the institution at Westborough, and the lands connected therewith.

SECT. 4. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution ; see that its affairs are conducted in accordance with the requirements of the legislature, and such by-laws as the board may from time to time adopt, and that strict discipline is maintained therein ; provide employment for the inmates and bind them out, discharge or remand them as herein provided ; appoint a superintendent, steward, teacher or teachers, and such other officers as in their judgment the wants of the institution may require, and to prescribe their duties ; exercise a vigilant supervision over the institution, its officers and inmates ; remove such officers at pleasure and appoint others in their stead ; and determine the salaries to be paid to the officers, subject, in all cases, to the approval of the governor and council. The by-laws may be amended by the assent of five trustees at a legal meeting ; but no alteration shall be valid until approved by the governor and council.

Trustees,
general
powers and
duties of.
1863, c. 240.
1866, c. 198,
274.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.
1871, c. 365.
1872, c. 68,
282, 358.

SECT. 5. They shall cause the boys under their charge to be instructed in piety and morality, and in such branches of useful knowledge as are adapted to their age and capacity ; and in some regular course of labor, either mechanical, manufacturing, agricultural, or horticultural, or a combination of these as is best suited to their age, strength, disposition and capacity ; and in such other arts and trades as may seem best adapted to secure the reformation, amendment, and future benefit of the boys.

Trustees,
duties of, as
to instruction,
discipline, &c ;

SECT. 6. They may bind out boys committed to the school, as apprentices or servants, until they become twenty-one years of age, or for any less term ; and the trustees, or master or mistress, apprentice or servant, shall respectively have the rights and privileges, and be subject to the duties set forth in chapter one hundred and eleven, in the same manner as if such binding or apprenticing were made by overseers of the poor. In binding out boys, they shall have scrupulous regard to the religious and moral character of those to whom they are to be bound, that they may secure to the boys the benefit of a good example and wholesome instruction, and the sure means of improvement in virtue and knowledge, and thus the opportunity of becoming intelligent, moral, useful and happy citizens.

may bind
out boys,
&c.
1869, c. 302,
453.
1870, c. 359.
1879, c. 291.

SECT. 7. One or more of the trustees shall visit the school at least once in every two weeks, at which time the boys shall be examined in the school-room and workshop, and the register shall be inspected. A record shall be kept of these visits in the books of the superintendent.

Trustees to
visit school.

Once in every three months the school in all its departments shall be thoroughly examined by a majority of the trustees, and a report thereof made to the board on or before the fifteenth day of October in each year. An abstract of these quarterly reports shall be prepared, which, together with a full report by the superintendent,

Reports to
be made ;
treasurer's
account.

and a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section eleven of chapter five, the value of the stock and supplies shall be laid before the governor and council for the information of the legislature. The treasurer shall also submit, at the same time, an accurate detailed account of the receipts and expenditures for the year terminating on the last day of the preceding month.

Superintendent,
powers and
duties of;
1872, c. 282.

SECT. 8. The superintendent, with such subordinate officers as the trustees may appoint, shall have the charge and custody of the boys. He shall be a constant resident at the institution, and shall discipline, govern, instruct, employ, and use his best endeavors to reform the inmates, in such manner as while preserving their health will secure the formation, as far as possible of moral, religious and industrious habits, and regular thorough progress and improvement in their studies, trades and employments.

to have
charge of
property,
give bonds,
keep books,
&c.

SECT. 9. He shall, before entering upon his duties, give a bond to the Commonwealth, with sureties satisfactory to the governor and council, in the sum of two thousand dollars, conditioned that he shall faithfully perform all his duties and account for all money received by him as superintendent, which bond shall be filed in the office of the treasurer of the Commonwealth. He shall have charge of all the property of the institution within the precincts thereof. He shall keep, in suitable books, complete accounts of all his receipts and expenditures, and of all property intrusted to him, showing the income and expenses of the institution; and he shall account to the treasurer in such manner as the trustees may require for all money received by him. His books and all documents relating to the school shall, at all times, be open to the inspection of the trustees, who shall at least once in every six months carefully examine the books and accounts, and the vouchers and documents connected therewith, and make a record thereof. He shall keep a register, containing the name, age, and circumstances connected with the early history of each boy, and shall add such facts as come to his knowledge relating to his history while at the institution and after leaving it.

Superintendent to
make contracts, &c.

Salts.

SECT. 10. He shall in writing, make all contracts on account of the institution, with approval of the trustees, if their by-laws require it; and he or his successor may sue or be sued thereon to final judgment and execution. No suit shall abate by reason of the office of superintendent becoming vacant, but any successor in office may take upon himself the prosecution or defence thereof, and upon motion of the adverse party and notice he shall be required so to do.

SECT. 11. There shall be a treasurer appointed by the governor and council for three years, unless sooner removed for sufficient cause, who shall, before entering upon the discharge of his duties, give a bond to the Com-

monwealth, with sureties satisfactory to the governor and council, in the sum of three thousand dollars, conditioned that he shall faithfully account for all money received by him as treasurer; which bond shall be filed in the office of the treasurer of the Commonwealth.

SECT. 17. When a boy under the age of sixteen years is brought by a constable, police officer, or other inhabitant of this state, before a judge of the probate court, or superior court, upon complaint that he has committed an offence which may be punished by imprisonment, other than imprisonment for life, the judge shall issue a summons to the father of the boy, if he is living and resident within the place where the boy was found, and if not, then to his mother if she is living and so resident; and if there is no such father or mother, to the lawful guardian of said boy, if any there is so resident, or if not, to the person with whom, according to his own statement and such testimony as shall be received, he resides; and if there is no person with whom he statedly resides, the judge may appoint some suitable person to act in his behalf; requiring him or her to appear at a time and place stated in the summons, to show cause, if any there is, why said boy shall not be committed to the state reform school or the nautical branch thereof. And the judge shall also cause notice of the pendency of the complaint to be given to the mayor of the city, or to one of the selectmen of the town where the boy resides.

SECT. 18. At the time mentioned in the summons, the judge shall proceed to examine the boy and any party appearing in answer to the summons, and to take such testimony in relation to the case as may be produced. If the allegations are proved, and it appears that the boy is a suitable subject for said school, and that his moral welfare and the good of society require that he should be sent thereto for instruction, employment, or reformation, he shall commit the boy, if below the age of fourteen years, to the state reform school or the nautical branch thereof, as he deems best, and if above that age to the nautical branch of said school, by a warrant in substance as follows:—

To (A, B) one of the constables (or police officers) of the city (or town) of . . . You are hereby commanded to take charge of C, D, a boy under the age of sixteen years, to wit, of the age of as near as can be ascertained, who at the time of his arrest resided in and who has been proved to me to be a suitable subject for the state reform school (or the nautical branch of the state reform school) and a proper object of its care, discipline and instructions, and deliver said boy without delay to the superintendent of said school, or other person in charge thereof, at the place where the same is established. And for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Dated this day of , 18 , at , (in the county of , in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts).

But no variance from said form shall be deemed mate-

Commitments to school.
Age fixed at 17 by Acts 1872, c. 68, page 55 of Manual.
Proceedings when complaint is made.
1861, c. 200.
1863, c. 139, 199.
1864, c. 202.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

Same subject.
1862, c. 9.
1864, c. 202.
1869, c. 453.

Form of warrant.

rial, if it sufficiently appears, upon the face thereof, that the boy is committed by the judge in the exercise of the powers given to him by this chapter.

Judge to
certify
residence,
age, &c.

SECT. 19. The judge shall certify in the warrant the place in which the boy resided at the time of his arrest, and such certificate for the purposes of this chapter shall be conclusive evidence of his residence. He shall also state therein the age of the boy, as near as he can ascertain. Accompanying the warrant the judge shall transmit to the superintendent, by the officer serving it, a statement of the substance of the complaint and testimony given in the case, together with such other particulars concerning the boy as the judge is able to ascertain.

Service of
warrant,
&c.
1862, c. 9.
1863, c. 139.

SECT. 20. The warrant shall be executed by a constable or police officer of the place where the case was heard. Any summons to appear before a judge as aforesaid shall be served by a constable or police officer, by delivering an attested copy of the same personally to the party to whom it is addressed; or leaving it with some person of sufficient age at the place of residence or business of such party; and said constable or police officer shall immediately make return to the same judge of the time and manner of such service.

Second com-
mitment.
1863, c. 199.

SECT. 22. If a boy previously committed to the school is again brought before any judge under the provisions of this chapter, the judge may examine the case and issue his warrant for committing him to either branch of the school without issuing the summons required by section seventeen.

Unfit sub-
jects may be
held for trial
in superior
court.
1869, c. 453.

SECT. 23. If the judge is of opinion that a boy brought before him is guilty, and is not a fit subject for either branch of the school, he shall, if the offence charged is one within the jurisdiction of police courts, sentence him to such punishment as is provided by law for the offence, otherwise he shall bind him over to appear before the superior court for the same county, as police courts may do in like cases.

Appeal, &c.

SECT. 24. Any boy ordered to be committed to either branch of the school, or convicted and sentenced as aforesaid, may appeal to the superior court; and the appeal shall be had, entered, tried, and determined, in like manner and subject to like provisions as appeals from justices of the peace in criminal cases.

Courts may
sentence
boys to
school, &c.
Age, &c.
1872, c. 68.

SECT. 26. When a boy under the age of sixteen years is convicted in the supreme judicial or superior court of any offence which may be punished by imprisonment other than imprisonment for life, the court may sentence him, if below the age of fourteen years, to the state reform school or the nautical branch thereof, as it deems best, and if above that age to the nautical branch of said school, or in either case to such punishment as is otherwise provided by law. Before passing such sentence the court shall cause notice of the pendency of the case to be

Notice
before
sentence.
1864, c. 202.

given to the mayor of the city, or one of the selectmen of the town where the boy resided at the time of his arrest. The provisions of section nineteen shall apply to commitments under this section.

SECT. 27. Any boy committed to the state reform school, or the nautical branch thereof, shall be there kept, disciplined, instructed, employed, and governed, under the direction of the trustees, until he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, or is bound out, or discharged as reformed, or otherwise legally discharged. The discharge of a boy as reformed or his being sent on a voyage at sea, or arriving at the age of twenty-one years, shall be a complete release from all penalties, and disabilities created by the sentence.

Term of
commit-
ment.

Discharge,
&c.

[Statutes 1872, chap. 68.]

SECT. 5. Boys convicted of offences for which they may be sentenced to the state reform school, unless otherwise disposed of as provided by law, may, if between the ages of seven and seventeen years, be sentenced to the said institution, or to such other punishment as is provided for the offence.

Sentences
up to the
age of
seventeen.
1870, c. 359.
1871, c. 365.

SECT. 6. On application of any three of the trustees of the state reform school, the board of state charities may cause any boys committed to said school to be transferred, with the mittimus, to the state primary school, there to be held upon said mittimus till the term of sentence expires, unless sooner discharged, in the manner now provided for discharge from the state primary school; and the order of removal, signed by the secretary of the board of state charities, may be executed by the superintendent of the said state reform school, by the general agent of the board of state charities, or one of his deputies, by any sheriff, deputy sheriff, any constable of the Commonwealth, or other constable, or any police officer; and the said board, may, upon application of the trustees of said primary school, at any time in its discretion, cause said boys, so transferred under its order, to be returned to the state reform school, there to be held, as if no such transfer had been made.

Board of
state chari-
ties may
transfer re-
form school
boys to pri-
mary school
and back
again.
1863, c. 240.
1879, c. 291.

[Statutes 1877, chap. 184.]

Inmates of any of the reform schools now existing, or which may hereafter be established in this Commonwealth, who are sent for trial to the criminal courts for offences alleged to have been committed in such institutions, may have counsel for their defence assigned by any judge of the court wherein they are to be tried; and any judge of said court shall, upon application, order the superintendent or other officer in charge of the institution wherein such offence is alleged to have been committed, to produce at the trial such inmates of said institution as the counsel assigned to the prisoner shall certify in writing,

Counsel
may be
assigned
for inmates
of reform
schools, on
trial for
criminal of-
fences, &c.
G. S. 76.
Inmates
may be
summoned
and brought
into court as
witnesses.

in his opinion are, or as the judge in the absence of counsel shall deem to be, necessary or material witnesses for the defence; and such superintendent or other officer shall obey said order, having due regard to the custody, control and safe return of such inmates.

[Statutes 1877, chap. 233.]

Corporal punishment only permitted under rules prescribed by trustees. G. S. 76.

SECTION 1. Corporal punishment shall only be permitted in the Westborough reform school under such rules and regulations and by such modes as shall be prescribed by the trustees. No such punishment shall be inflicted, except by the direction of the superintendent or assistant superintendent in charge, to whom the offence shall be reported, and who shall designate the nature and extent of punishment to be inflicted.

Record to be made and presented to trustees.

SECT. 2. In every case of such punishment, a record of the offence and the mode and extent of the punishment shall be made and presented to the trustees at their next meeting.

STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

[General Statutes, chap. 75.]

Government of school vested in seven trustees. How appointed; tenure of office; compensation. 1863, c. 240. 1868, c. 153. 1873, c. 166. 1879, c. 291.

SECTION 1. The government of the state industrial school for girls shall be vested in a board of seven trustees appointed and commissioned by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, subject to removal only for sufficient cause. The trustees now in office shall continue to hold their offices until the terms thereof expire according to the provisions of this section. On the first Wednesday of February in each year the terms of office of the two senior members, as they stand arranged on the list of their appointments, shall terminate, and the names of the persons appointed to fill the vacancies shall be placed at the bottom of the list. Other vacancies may at any time be filled, and the names of the persons appointed shall be substituted, in the list, for the remainder of the vacant terms. The trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but shall be allowed all expenses incurred by them in the discharge of their duties.

Duty of trustees, &c. By-laws. 1863, c. 184. 1864, c. 290. 1869, c. 453. 1870, c. 359. 1871, c. 365. 1872, c. 282.

SECT. 2. The board shall take charge of the general interests of the institution, see that its affairs are conducted in accordance with the requirements of the legislature, and such by-laws as the board may adopt, and that strict discipline is maintained therein; provide employment for the inmates, and bind out, discharge or remand them, as is hereinafter provided; exercise a vigilant supervision over the institution, its officers, and inmates; appoint a superintendent and chaplain, and such matrons, assistants, teachers, and other officers, as in its judgment the wants of the institution may require, and prescribe their duties; remove them at pleasure and appoint others in their stead; and determine the salaries to be paid to

the officers, subject in all cases to the approval of the governor and council. The by-laws may be amended by the consent of five members of the board at a legal meeting; but no alteration shall be valid until approved by the governor and council.

SECT. 3. There shall be a treasurer appointed by the governor and council, who shall before he enters upon the discharge of his duties give a bond to the Commonwealth, with sureties satisfactory to the governor and council, in the sum of three thousand dollars, conditioned that he shall faithfully account for all money received by him as treasurer; which bond when approved shall be filed in the office of the treasurer of the Commonwealth.

Treasurer,
appoint-
ment and
bond of;
1865, c. 256.
1872, c. 282.
1879, c. 291.

SECT. 4. The treasurer shall receive, hold and invest, for the benefit of the school, all legacies, devises, and donations, to or on account of the school, subject to such regulations as may be established from time to time by the trustees.

to hold
and invest
legacies, &c.

SECT. 5. The governor with the advice and consent of the council, upon request of the mayor and aldermen, selectmen, or overseers of the poor of any city or town, shall appoint and commission, in the same manner as justices of the peace are appointed and commissioned, one or more suitable persons residing in such city or town, who shall have authority therein to hear and determine complaints and make commitments under this chapter; and judges of the probate courts shall have like authority within their respective counties.

Commis-
sioners to be
appointed,
who, with
judges of
probate,
shall have
jurisdiction
under this
chapter.

SECT. 6. When a girl between the ages of seven and sixteen years is brought by a constable, police officer or other inhabitant of this state, before such judge or commissioner, upon complaint that she has committed an offence punishable by fine or imprisonment, other than by imprisonment for life, or that she is leading an idle, vagrant, or vicious life, or has been found in any street, highway, or public place, in circumstances of want and suffering, or of neglect, exposure or abandonment, or of beggary, the judge or commissioner shall issue a summons to the father of said girl, if he is living and resident within the place where she was found, and if not, then to her mother if she is living and so resident, and if there is no such father or mother, to the lawful guardian of said girl, if any there is so resident, or if not, to the person with whom according to her own statement and such testimony as shall be received she resides: and if there is no person with whom she statedly resides, the judge or commissioner may appoint some suitable person to act in her behalf, requiring him or her to appear at a time and place stated in the summons, to show cause, if any there is, why said girl shall not be committed to said institution.

Girls be-
tween seven
and sixteen
may be com-
mitted; ar-
rest, sum-
mons to
parents, &c.
1861, c. 200.
1863, c. 199.
1872, c. 358.
1874, c. 258.

SECT. 7. At the time mentioned in the summons, the judge or commissioner shall proceed to examine the girl and any party appearing in answer to the summons, and

Examina-
tion, trial,
commit-
ment.

1861, c. 116.
1862, c. 9.
1864, c. 290.

to take such testimony in relation to the case as may be produced. If the allegations are proved, and it appears that the girl is a suitable subject for said institution, and that her moral welfare and the good of society require that she should be sent thereto for instruction, employment, or reformation, he shall commit her by warrant in substance as follows: —

Form of
warrant.

To (A, B,) one of the constables (or police officer) of the city (or town) of . You are hereby commanded to take charge of C, D, a girl between the ages of seven and sixteen years, who has been proved to me to be a suitable object for the state industrial school for girls, and a proper subject for its care, discipline, and instruction, and deliver said girl, without delay, to the superintendent of said school, or other person in charge thereof, at the place where the same is established. And for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Dated this day of 18 at (in the county of , in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts).

Variance
from form,
when not
material.

But no variance from said form shall be deemed material, if it sufficiently appears upon the face thereof that the girl is committed by the magistrate in the exercise of the powers given to him by this chapter. The warrant shall be executed by a constable or police officer of the place where the case is heard. Accompanying the warrant, the magistrate shall transmit to the superintendent, by the officer serving it, a statement of the substance of the complaint and testimony given in the case.

Service of
summons.

SECT. 8. Summonses to appear before a judge or commissioner as aforesaid, shall be served by a constable, or police officer, by delivering the same personally to the party to whom it is addressed, or leaving it with some person of sufficient age at the place of residence or business of such party; and said constable, or police officer, shall immediately make return to the same magistrate of the time and manner of such service.

Second
commit-
ment may
be made
without
summons
to parents.
1863, c. 199.

SECT. 10. If a girl previously committed to the school is brought before a judge or commissioner upon any allegation set forth in section six, he may examine the case and issue his warrant for committing her to the school without having issued the summons required in said section.

Appeal
allowed.

SECT. 12. Any girl ordered to be committed to the school may appeal from such order in the manner provided in respect to appeals from trial justices. And the case shall be entered, tried, and finally determined, in the court to which the appeal is made.

Girls to be
kept until
bound out,
&c.
1863, c. 184.
1864, c. 290.
1866, c. 198.

SECT. 13. Any girl committed to the school shall there be kept, disciplined, instructed, employed, and governed, under the direction of the trustees, until she is bound out, or arrives at the age of eighteen years, or is otherwise legally discharged.

Trustees
may dis-
charge
girls;

SECT. 14. The trustees shall discharge and return to her parents, guardian, or protector, any girl who, in their judgment, ought for any cause to be removed from the

school. And in such case the trustees shall make an entry upon their records of her name, the party to whom she was returned, and the date when she left the school, together with a statement of the reasons for her discharge; a copy of which record, signed by their secretary, they shall forthwith transmit to the judge or commissioner, by whom the girl was committed.

SECT. 15. The trustees may bind out as an apprentice or servant any girl committed to their charge, for a term not longer than until she arrives at the age of eighteen years; and the master to whom the girl is bound shall, by the terms of the indenture, be required to report to the trustees as often as once in every six months, her conduct and behavior, and whether she is still living under his care, and if not where she is. And the trustees, or master or mistress, apprentice or servant, shall respectively have all the rights and privileges, and be subject to all the duties set fourth in chapter one hundred and eleven, in the same manner as if said binding or apprenticing were made by overseers of the poor.

may bind
them out,
&c.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

SECT. 16. A person receiving an apprentice under the provisions of this chapter, shall not assign or transfer the indenture of apprenticeship, nor let out her services for any period, without the consent in writing of the trustees. If the master for any cause desires to be relieved from the contract, the trustees, upon application, may in their discretion cancel the indenture and resume the charge and management of the girl, and shall have the same power and authority in regard to her as before the indenture was made.

Indenture of
apprentice-
ship not to
be assigned,
except, &c.;
may be can-
celled.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

SECT. 17. If a master is guilty of cruelty or misuseage toward a girl so bound to service, or of any violation of the terms of the indenture, the girl or trustees may make complaint to a judge or commissioner aforesaid, who shall summon the parties before him, and examine into the complaint; and if it appears to be well founded, he shall by certificate under his hand discharge the girl from all obligations of future service, and restore her to the school to be managed as before her indenture.

Discharge
of girl when
master is
guilty of
cruelty, &c.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

SECT. 18. Upon the death of the master to whom a girl is so bound to service, his executor or administrator, with the consent of the girl in writing, acknowledged by her and approved by the trustees, may assign the indenture to some other person; which assignment shall transfer to and vest in the assignee all rights, and subject him to all responsibilities of the original master.

Assignment
of indenture
upon death
of master.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

SECT. 19. The trustees shall be the guardians of every girl so bound or held for service, shall take care that the terms of the contract are faithfully fulfilled, and that she is properly treated; and they shall especially inquire into the treatment of every such girl and cause any grievance to be redressed.

Trustees to
be guar-
dians of
girls so
bound out.
1863, c. 184.
1869, c. 453.
1870, c. 359.

SECT. 20. They shall cause the girls under their charge

Instruction,
&c., of girls;
selection of
masters,
when bind-
ing out girls.
1866, c. 198.

to be instructed in piety and morality, and in such branches of useful knowledge as are adapted to their age and capacity, and in some regular course of labor, either mechanical, manufacturing, or horticultural, or a combination of these, and especially in such domestic and household labor and duties as are best suited to their age, strength, disposition, and capacity and in such other arts, trades, and employments, as may seem to the trustees best adapted to secure their reformation, amendment, and future benefit. In binding out girls they shall have scrupulous regard to the religious and moral character of those to whom it is proposed to bind them, that they may secure to the girls the benefit of good example and wholesome instruction and the best means of improvement in virtue and knowledge, and the opportunity of becoming intelligent, moral, useful, and happy women.

Duties of
superin-
tendent;
1868, c. 153.
1872, c. 282.

SECT. 21. The superintendent, with such subordinate officers as the trustees may appoint, shall have the general charge and custody of the girls. He shall be a constant resident at the school, and under the direction of the trustees shall discipline, govern, instruct, and employ, and use his best endeavors to reform, the inmates in such manner as shall, while preserving their health, and promoting the proper development of their physical system, secure the formation, as far as possible, of moral, religious, and industrious habits, and regular thorough progress and improvement in their studies, trades, and employments.

bond, ac-
counts, &c.,
of.

SECT. 22. He shall, before he enters upon the duties of his office, give a bond to the Commonwealth, with sureties satisfactory to the governor and council, in the sum of two thousand dollars, conditioned that he shall faithfully perform all his duties, and account for all moneys received by him as superintendent; which bond, when approved, shall be filed in the office of the treasurer of the Commonwealth. He shall have charge of all the property pertaining to the school within the precincts thereof, and under the direction of the trustees shall make purchases of books, with the income and profits, and according to the terms of the donation of Henry B. Rogers. He shall keep in suitable books complete accounts of all his receipts and expenditures, and of all property intrusted to him, showing the income and expenses of the institution; and shall account to the treasurer in such manner as the trustees may require for all money received by him. His books, accounts, and documents, relating to the school; shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees, who shall at least once in every six months carefully examine the same, and the vouchers and documents connected therewith, and make a record of the result of such examination. He shall keep a register containing the name and age of each girl, and as far as practicable the circumstances connected

Register of
girls to be
kept.

with her history to the time of her admission to the school; and he shall add thereto such facts as may come to his knowledge, relating to her history, while at the institution, and after leaving it.

SECT. 23. All contracts on account of the institution shall be made by the superintendent in writing, and approved by the trustees, if their by-laws require it; and the superintendent, or his successor, may sue or be sued thereon to final judgment and execution. No suit shall abate by reason of the office of superintendent becoming vacant, but any successor in office may take upon himself the prosecution or defence thereof; and upon motion of the adverse party and notice, he shall be required to do so.

Superintendent to make all contracts in writing.

Suits on.

SECT. 25. One or more of the trustees shall visit the school at least once in every two weeks, at which time the girls shall be examined in the school-rooms and work-shops, and the register inspected. A record shall be kept of these visits in the books of the superintendent. Once in every three months, the school in all its departments shall be thoroughly examined by a majority of the trustees, and a report thereof made to the board. On or before the fifteenth day of October in each year an abstract of the quarterly reports shall be prepared, which, together with a full report by the superintendent, and a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and, in a tabular form under the heads specified in section eleven of chapter five, the full value of the stock and supplies, shall be laid before the governor and council for the information of the legislature. The treasurer shall also submit at the same time an accurate detailed account of the receipts and expenditures for the year terminating on the last day of the preceding month.

Examination of school.

Records, reports, treasurer's accounts. 1868, c. 153. 1873, c. 166.

SECT. 26. The trustees may expend any money given for the purpose, in erecting houses or other buildings on the land of the state at Lancaster, for increasing the accommodation of the school, plans therefor being first approved by the governor and council; but the whole number of such houses shall not exceed six.

Trustees may expend money for houses, &c.; number not to exceed six.

[Statutes 1863, chap. 184.]

SECTION 1. The governor and council, upon application of the trustees of the industrial school for girls at Lancaster, may extend the time during which such girls may be retained within the institution for further discipline and instruction, until they are twenty-one years old; but nothing in this act shall prevent a discharge from the institution between the age of eighteen and twenty-one years, if the trustees shall so determine.

Girls in the industrial school may be retained till of age of twenty-one years. G. S. 75, § 13.

SECT. 2. In all cases where girls are discharged from said institution under twenty-one years of age, and have no parents or guardians, the trustees shall act as guardians for said girls, with all the power and authority provided in chapter one hundred and nine of the General Statutes.

When discharged under that age, trustees to be their guardians.

[Statutes 1864, chap. 290.]

Girls to be
committed
till twenty-
one years
of age.
G. S. 75,
§ 13.
1863, c. 184.

Serving
time under
indenture
to be dis-
charged at
eighteen.
G. S. 75.

Girls now
in school.

SECTION 1. All commitments to the state industrial school for girls shall hereafter be until the age of twenty-one years, or until otherwise discharged; and all the powers now by law given in relation to the government and control of inmates of said school, till they arrive at the age of eighteen years, shall extend to their arrival at the age of twenty-one years: *provided*, that any girl serving her time under indentures agreeably to the seventy-fifth chapter of the General Statutes shall be discharged from the school on her arrival at the age of eighteen years.

SECT. 2. The trustees of said institution may retain therein, until the age of twenty-one years, any person heretofore sentenced to said institution if said person consents thereto in writing.

[Stat. 1872, chap. 358.]

Maximum
age for com-
mitments to
girls' indus-
trial school.

SECT. 4. Girls between the ages of seven and seventeen years, convicted of offences, or found in circumstances described in section six of chapter seventy-five of the General Statutes, may be committed to the state industrial school for girls.

OPINION OF THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
BOSTON, NOV. 19, 1877.

To his Excellency the Governor.

SIR,—In answer to your communication of the 16th inst., enclosing a letter to your Excellency from the visiting agent of the Board of State Charities dated Nov. 13, I have the honor to submit the following reply:—

I am clearly of opinion that a girl between the ages of seven and seventeen years, convicted of any offence named in Gen. Stats., chap. 165, sect. 28 or sect 35, may be sent to the Industrial School as heretofore, and that Stat. 1874, chap. 385, does not apply to such females,—to girls between seven and seventeen years of age.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[Signed] CHARLES R. TRAIN.

[Stat. 1877, chap. 211.]

SECT. 6. Trial justices shall have and exercise within their respective counties all the powers, authority and jurisdiction that trial justices of juvenile offenders now have; and hereafter no trial justice of juvenile offenders, not being a trial justice or judge of a police district or municipal court, or a judge of probate and insolvency, shall have or exercise any power, authority, or jurisdiction whatever. And section one of chapter three hundred and fifty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-two is hereby repealed.

[DECISION OF THE SUPREME COURT.]

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

WORCESTER, SS.

SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT.

SEPTEMBER LAW TERM, 1879.

Commonwealth v. Jeremiah Horregan.

Commonwealth v. Michael Toomey.

Opinion of the Court.

SOULE, J. The Statute of 1870, ch. 359, § 11, provides that "when a boy" under the age of seventeen years "is convicted by a judge of the probate court of any offence, . . . he may be sentenced and committed to any institution established by authority of the laws of the Commonwealth for the reformation of juvenile offenders; or, if below the age of twelve years, to the state reform school; . . . or, in the discretion of the judge, to such other punishment as is provided for the offence." By the Stat. of 1872, ch. 358, the governor is authorized to designate and commission the judges of municipal, district, and police courts, to try juvenile offenders; and it is provided that such judges so designated and commissioned shall have and exercise concurrent jurisdiction, duties, powers, and authority in their respective counties with judges of probate courts in all cases of juvenile offenders under seventeen years of age. It was conceded, at the argument, that, under the statute last above cited, the Central District Court of Worcester had jurisdiction to try the defendants on the complaints in the cases at bar, and sentence them, unless the Stat. of 1870, ch. 359, § 11, is unconstitutional.

The defendants are charged in the complaints with wilfully and maliciously destroying and injuring the personal property of another, to wit: four leather belts of the aggregate value of two hundred dollars, by cutting said belts into pieces. The complaints, therefore, charge the commission of the offence described in the Gen. Stats., ch. 161, § 85, which is thereby made punishable "by imprisonment in the state prison not exceeding five years, or by fine not exceeding one thousand dollars and imprisonment in the jail not exceeding one year; provided, that when the value of the property so destroyed or injured is not alleged to exceed the sum of fifteen dollars, the punishment shall be by fine not exceeding fifteen dollars, or imprisonment in the jail not exceeding thirty days." It is plain, therefore, that the Stat. of 1870, ch. 359, § 11, is broad enough in its terms to invest judges of probate with authority to try, without a jury, and without previous indictment, boys charged with offences punishable by imprisonment in the state prison; and that the Stat. of 1872, ch. 358, gives the same authority to judges of district courts specially designated and commissioned therefor. Nolan's case, 122 Mass. 320. The repeal of the last-named statute is expressly so limited as not to impair the jurisdiction of any police, municipal or district court. Stat. 1877, ch. 212, § 9.

In *Jones v. Robbins*, 8 Gray, 329, it was held that a statute which purports to give an inferior tribunal jurisdiction to impose the punishment of imprisonment in the state prison, without presentment by a grand jury, is unconstitutional and void: being in violation of the twelfth article of the Declaration of Rights. It follows that the Statute of 1870, so far as it attempts to give such power to judges of the probate courts, and the Statute of 1872, so far as it attempts to give such power to the judges of police, district and municipal courts, is unconstitutional, and that § 11 of the Statute of 1870, ch. 359, is void, so far as offences punishable by infamous punishment are concerned, unless the two parts are distinct and independent. But if it were held that that part of these statutes which confers jurisdiction was valid, and that the part which gives the power to punish was invalid, it would follow that juvenile offenders, guilty of grave offences, and unfit persons

to be sent to any reformatory institution, could be tried and convicted by tribunals which have no authority to inflict the appropriate punishment. The legislature cannot have intended this result, and we cannot, therefore, regard the two parts of the statute as distinct and independent. Nolan's case, *supra*.

For these reasons, we are of opinion that the Statute of 1870, ch. 359, § 11, and the Stat. of 1872, ch. 358, so far as they affect offences punishable by an infamous punishment, are unconstitutional and void. It follows that they had no effect to give final jurisdiction to the Central District Court of Worcester of the offence charged in the complaints against the defendants. The finding of the jury, that the value of the property destroyed was less than fifteen dollars, does not remove the difficulty, because the punishment which may be inflicted is made by the Gen. Stat., ch. 161, § 85, to depend on the value alleged in the complaint or indictment, and not on the value found by the jury. The entry must be *Judgment arrested*.

[Statutes 1876, chap. 169.]

Towns, &c.,
in which
persons
committed
to state
reform or
industrial
school have
a settle-
ment, to
pay \$1 a
week for
their sup-
port, after
notice.
G. S. 76,
§ 29.
1865, 256, § 1.
Recovery
from kin-
dred.

Whenever a person having a settlement in this Commonwealth, is committed to the state industrial school, or to the state reform school, the trustees of the school to which such commitment is made shall give written notice of such commitment to the overseers of the poor of the place of settlement, and the town or city in which such person has a settlement, if notified as above stated, shall pay one dollar per week, from the date of such notice, for the support of such person in said school, which sum shall be paid to the treasurer of the Commonwealth, or be recovered by him through the general agent of state charities. Any sum so paid may be recovered by such city or town of any parent, kindred or guardian liable by law to maintain such person.

[Statutes 1879, chap. 291.]

Board of
trustees
to be ap-
pointed.

Terms of
office.

To be a
corporation
for purpose
of holding
gifts, grants,
or bequests.

SECT. 8. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, shall appoint a board of seven trustees, two of whom shall be women, who shall have charge of the government of the state reform school at Westborough, the state industrial school for girls at Lancaster, and the state primary school at Monson; and shall be known as the trustees of the state primary and reform schools. They shall hold office five years: *provided*, that the terms of the seven first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of two shall expire in one year, two in two years, one in three years, one in four years and one in five years; and the vacancies so arising, as well as vacancies otherwise occurring, shall be filled by appointment or re-appointment by the governor and council. And no person employed by the board and receiving compensation shall be a member thereof. Said board of trustees shall be a corporation, for the purpose of taking, holding and investing, to themselves and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institutions of which

they are trustees, or either of them; and they shall succeed to the trusts and powers heretofore held or acquired by the boards of trustees, and the treasurers of the state reform and the state industrial schools, and said board of trustees shall have the powers and perform the duties of the trustees and inspectors of the institutions named in this section, except as otherwise provided in this act.

To succeed to former trusts and powers.

Powers and duties.

[Statutes 1878, chap. 276.]

SECTION 1. There shall be placed in each of the penal and reformatory institutions in this Commonwealth a lock letter-box accessible to the inmates thereof, the key of which shall be kept by the principal officer in charge of each of said institutions, and every inmate shall have the right to deposit therein any communication in writing addressed to such principal officer, or to any member of the board of directors or trustees, and such communication shall be duly delivered according to the address thereon.

Letter-box to be kept where prisoners may place letters addressed to the principal, &c.

C. THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

(1.) *The Care of the Sick Poor and of Contagious Diseases.*

[General Statutes, chap. 26.]

SECT. 30. Incorporated manufacturing companies; superintendents of almshouses, state reform and industrial schools, lunatic hospitals, and other places where the poor and sick are received; masters of houses of correction, jailers, keepers of prisons, the warden of the state prison; and superintendents or officers of all other institutions supported or aided by the state; shall at the expense of their respective establishments or institutions cause all inmates thereof to be vaccinated immediately upon their entrance thereto, unless they produce sufficient evidence of previous successful vaccination within five years.

Inmates of almshouses, &c., to be vaccinated. 1855, 414, §§ 5, 6.

[Statutes 1865, chap. 162.]

SECTION 1. No city or town authorities shall be allowed to send to either of the state almshouses any person infected with small-pox or other disease dangerous to the public health, nor any other sick person whose health would be endangered by removal; but all such persons liable to be maintained by the Commonwealth, shall be supported during such sickness by the city or town in which they are taken sick, and notice of such sickness shall be given to the board of state charities, who shall have authority to examine the case, and order the removal of the patient if they deem expedient.

Persons infected with small-pox, &c., not to be sent to state almshouses. How taken care of. 1866, c. 234. 1869, c. 12. 1874, c. 121. 1879, c. 291.

SECT. 2. The expense incurred by any city or town under the provisions of the first section of this act, after notice shall have been given as therein required, and the

Expenses of care of such persons, how paid.

bills for said support having been approved by the agent of the board of state charities, shall be reimbursed by the Commonwealth to an amount not exceeding at the rate of the average weekly cost of the support of similar patients at the Rainsford Island hospital.

Penalty
on town
officers for
violation of
this act.
1879, c. 291.

SECT. 3. Any mayor or overseer of the poor who shall knowingly offend against the provisions of the first section of this act, shall be subject to a penalty of not less than fifty nor more than one hundred dollars.

[Statutes 1874, chap. 121.]

Boards of
health to
act in cer-
tain cases.
G. S. 26.

SECTION 1. In any case arising under the provisions of the twenty-sixth chapter of the General Statutes and the acts in addition thereto, in which the board of health shall have acted, said board of health shall retain charge of the same to the exclusion of the overseers of the poor of any city or town.

Payment for
care of per-
sons having
contagious
diseases.
G. S. 26,
§§ 16, 51.
1869, c. 12.
1872, c. 189.

SECT. 2. All reasonable expenses which have been heretofore, or may hereafter be incurred by the board of health of any city or town, in making the provision required by law for any person infected with the small-pox, or any other disease dangerous to the public health, shall be paid by the person himself, his parents, or master, if able; otherwise by the town in which he has a legal settlement, and if he has no settlement in any town, by the Commonwealth, in which case the bills therefor shall be approved by the board of state charities.

(2.) *As to Indians, so called.*

[Statutes 1869, chap. 463.]

Board of
state chari-
ties to make
provision
for support
of Indians.

SECT. 4. Upon the application of the overseers of the poor of any town, to the board of state charities, said board shall make provision in the state almshouses or elsewhere, for the support of any person heretofore known as Indians, who may be unable to support themselves, and who have not acquired a settlement in any town; and upon the application of any Indian who has heretofore received aid from the Commonwealth, the said board shall furnish to such person, in the state almshouse or elsewhere, such aid as they may deem expedient.

(3.) *Support of State Paupers, whose Pauper Wives have Settlements in Towns.*

[Statutes 1866, chap. 234.]

Support of
married
state pau-
per.
G. S. 71.
1861, c. 94.

SECTION 1. When the operation of any provisions of law in relation to poor and indigent persons might cause a separation of husband and wife by reason of the wife having a legal settlement in some place in the Commonwealth, the husband being a state pauper, both parties shall be supported by the place where the wife has a legal settlement.

SECT. 2. The expense of thus supporting the person who is such state pauper shall be paid by the Commonwealth, reference being had to the expense of supporting such person at the state almshouse, if there committed.

Expense of such support, how paid.

SECT. 3. Chapter ninety-four of the acts of the year 1861, is hereby repealed.

(4.) *Foundlings and Deserted Children.*

[Statutes 1867, chap. 230, sect. 3.]

The overseers of the poor of any city or town in the Commonwealth, and the superintendents and inspectors of the state almshouses, may place deserted and destitute infants in the care of said corporation, under the laws for the relief of the poor, and such sum shall be paid for the temporary support of such infants as may be agreed upon between the parties; *provided*, that said overseers and the board of state charities shall use all reasonable care to collect the cost of such temporary support from parties justly chargeable with the same, whenever they can be ascertained, and to remove those not born or not having a settlement in this state.

Overseers of poor and officers state almshouses may give children in care.

Provide: overseers and board of charities shall collect cost of support, and remove non-residents.

[Statutes 1870, chap. 136.]

SECTION 1. Whenever an infant having no known settlement in this Commonwealth, shall be received by the Massachusetts infant asylum, agreeably to the provisions of the act incorporating the same, immediate notice shall be given in writing, of such reception, to the board of state charities, by the directors of said asylum, or by their direction, and said board shall have authority to examine the case and remove such infant, if they consider such removal expedient. The expense incurred by said asylum for the support of such infant, after the bills for the same shall have been approved by the board of state charities, or by the person designated by them to audit the same, shall be reimbursed by the Commonwealth to an amount not exceeding four dollars per week for each infant: *provided, however*, that the Commonwealth shall be under no obligation to reimburse said asylum, for any expense incurred for the support of any such infant, for a period of more than one week prior to the giving of the notice provided for in this act.

Massachusetts infant asylum and board of state charities. 1867, c. 230. 1879, c. 291.

Expense of supporting state pauper infants to be reimbursed by Commonwealth.

SECT. 2. The authority of the board of state charities, as to any infant mentioned in the foregoing section, shall be the same that said board now has, as to infants in the state almshouse.

Authority of the board.

(5.) *The Burial of State Paupers and Persons found Dead.*

[General Statutes, chap. 70.]

SECT. 15. The overseers of the poor of each place

Overseers shall support, and, in case of decease, bury, indigent strangers. Compensation therefor. 1867, c. 97.

shall also relieve, support and employ all poor persons residing or found therein, having no lawful settlements within this state until their removal to a state almshouse; and in case of their decease shall decently bury them, the expense whereof may be recovered of their kindred, if they have any chargeable by law for their support, in the manner hereinbefore provided; and if, in case of their burial, the expense thereof is not paid by such kindred, there shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth five dollars for the funeral expenses of each pauper over twelve years of age, and two dollars and fifty cents for the funeral expenses of each pauper under that age.

[Statutes 1867, chap. 97.]

Allowance for funeral expenses. G. S. c. 70, § 15, amended.

Section fifteen of chapter seventy of the General Statutes is hereby amended so that ten dollars for the funeral expense of each pauper over twelve years of age, and five dollars for the funeral expenses of each pauper under that age, shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

[Statutes 1878, chap. 256, sect. 1.]

Unknown persons found dead may be buried at the public expense.

Proviso.

The provisions of section fifteen of chapter seventy of the General Statutes, for the burial of state paupers, are hereby extended to unknown persons found dead, and to all persons without settlement, having died without means of support, notwithstanding such persons may not have applied for public relief during their lifetime; *provided, however*, that section seventeen of chapter two hundred of the acts of the year 1877 shall not be affected by this act.

(6.) *Temporary Aid of State Paupers by Cities or Towns.*

[Statutes 1877, chap. 183.]

AN ACT RELATING TO THE TEMPORARY AID OF STATE PAUPERS BY CITIES OR TOWNS.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

Temporary aid for state paupers;

expense to be repaid by state.

Proviso.

SECTION 1. Any city or town through its authorities, having charge of the execution of the laws for the maintenance of the poor, may, if said authorities deem that the same is for the public interest, furnish temporary aid to poor persons found within its limits, having no settlement within the Commonwealth, and the expense thereby incurred, after notice has been sent as hereinafter provided, shall be repaid from the treasury of the Commonwealth to such city or town: *provided*, that said authorities shall give immediate notice by mail in each case to the general agent of state charities, who in person or by one of his assistants shall examine the case and direct the continuance of such aid, or removal to the state almshouse or to some place outside the Commonwealth, either before or after removal to the state almshouse, in accord-

ance with existing laws; and *provided, also*, that except in cases of sick state poor, such aid shall not be furnished at any one time for a longer period than four weeks, or to a greater amount than one dollar per week for each person, or five dollars per week for each family, and *provided, also*, that all claims of cities and towns against the Commonwealth, for furnishing aid under the provisions of this act, shall be rendered in detail and shall be approved by the general agent of state charities before the same shall be paid.

Proviso.

Proviso.

SECT. 2. Nothing contained in this act shall be construed to alter or repeal any of the provisions of law in regard to the sick state poor, or persons ill with contagious diseases. [*Approved May 4, 1877.*]

Not to repeal laws concerning sick state poor, &c.

(7) *Audit of Claims against the Commonwealth for the Support and Burial of the Poor.*

[Gen. Stat., chap. 71.]

SECT. 56. Nothing shall be allowed from the treasury of the Commonwealth to any county, city or town for expenses incurred on account of any state pauper, except in cases expressly provided by law.

Allowance for state paupers.

SECT. 57. All accounts against the Commonwealth for allowance to counties, cities and towns on account of state paupers, shall be rendered to the board of alien commissioners on or before the third Wednesday of January annually; and shall be so made as to include all claims for such charges up to the first day of said January; and if approved by said board, and certified by the auditor of accounts, shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth. The commissioners may require such accounts to be accompanied with such statement of particulars and facts, and substantiated by such affidavits, as may seem to them proper.

Accounts of counties, &c., how audited. 1863, c. 240.

[All other laws having any connection with the outdoor poor are equally applicable to other departments, and they are omitted to avoid repetition.]

*D. CONCERNING STATISTICAL RETURNS.

Records and Returns of City and Town Paupers.

[The law on this subject, as it now exists, is found in Chapter 209 of the Acts of 1867, amended in 1875, by the substitution of a new section for section 2.]

[Statutes 1867, chap. 209.]

SECTION 1. It shall be the duty of overseers of the poor in all cities and towns of this Commonwealth to keep full and accurate records of the paupers fully supported, the persons relieved and partially supported, the travellers

Overseers of poor to keep record of paupers, &c.

and vagrants lodged at the expense of said cities and towns, together with the amount paid for such support and relief.

[Statutes 1873, chap. 216.]

Overseers of poor to make annual return of numbers of persons supported and relieved, and cost thereof, to the board of state charities; 1903, c. 240. to board of health, lunacy, and charity. 1879, c. 291.

SECTION 1. Section two of chapter two hundred and nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-seven is hereby repealed, and the following shall stand instead thereof, to wit: An annual return of the numbers of persons supported and relieved, as enumerated in the first section, with the cost of such support and relief, and a record of those fully supported, shall be made by the overseers of the poor to the secretary of the board of state charities during the month of April in each year, and shall be for the year ending on the thirty-first day of March preceding: *provided*, that, for the present year, said returns shall be made on or before the thirty-first day of May. In the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and in every tenth year thereafter, the returns provided for in section twenty-three, chapter seventy, of the General Statutes, shall be made and transmitted by overseers of the poor to the secretary of the board of state charities, during the month of April, and shall be for the year ending on the thirty-first day of March preceding. [Approved May 19, 1875.]

[Statutes 1867, chap. 209.]

Penalty on towns for neglect to make returns. 1905, c. 102. 1866, c. 234.

SECT. 3. If the overseers of any town or city shall refuse or neglect to comply with the requirements of this act, said town or city shall forfeit the sum of one dollar for each day's neglect, and the amount of such forfeiture shall be deducted from any sum to which said town or city may be entitled in reimbursement for relief of state paupers as provided in chapters one hundred and sixty-two of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-five, and two hundred and thirty-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six; and in case no such reimbursement shall be due to said town or city, the forfeiture shall be deducted from any money which may be due such town or city from the state.

Tables of such returns to be made and reported to legislature. 1879, c. 291.

SECT. 4. It shall be the duty of the secretary of the board of state charities to prepare tables from the returns thus made, and to report the most important information thus obtained to the board, who shall cause the same to be printed in their annual reports for the use of the legislature.

Repeal of 1864, c. 307, §§ 6, 7.

SECT. 5. Sections six and seven of chapter three hundred and seven of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-four, and all other acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed.

[Statutes 1871, chap. 370.]

SECTION 1. The overseers of the poor of each city and

town of this Commonwealth shall make semi-annual returns to the visiting agent of the board of state charities, concerning all minor children above the age of four years who are supported at the expense of such city or town, in an almshouse or elsewhere, on the first day of January and July. Said returns shall be made in such form, and shall contain such information respecting said minor children as may be prescribed by the board of state charities, and shall be forwarded to said agent on or before the tenth day of each month before mentioned.

SECT. 2. The provisions of sections two and three of chapter three hundred and fifty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy, or other acts in addition thereto, in respect to children maintained wholly or in part by the state, and to the indenture of children from the state institutions, shall hereafter apply also to all minor children supported at the expense of any city or town; *provided*, that no such child shall be removed from any city or town without the consent of the overseers of the poor thereof.

Returns to be made by overseers to visiting agent concerning minor children supported by towns.
G. S. 70.
1870, c. 359.
1879, c. 291.

Visiting agent to visit, &c., all minors supported at expense of towns.
1870, c. 359.
1872, c. 161.

Not to be removed, &c., with out, &c.

General Statistics.

[Statutes 1863, chap. 240.]

The secretary of the board of state charities shall, under the direction and control of the board, examine the returns of the several cities and towns in relation to the support of paupers therein, and in relation to births, deaths and marriages, and he shall prepare a series of interrogatories to the several institutions of charity, reform and correction, supported wholly or in part by the Commonwealth, or the several counties thereof, with a view to illustrate in his annual report the causes and best treatment of pauperism, crime, disease and insanity. He shall also arrange and publish, in his said report, all desirable information concerning the industrial and material interests of the Commonwealth, bearing upon these subjects, and shall have free access to all reports and returns now required by law to be made; and he may also propose such general investigations as may be approved by the board.

G. S. 21, 22, 57, 71.
1862, c. 112.
1864, c. 307.
1867, c. 209, 243.
1870, c. 370.
1872, c. 24, 68, 349.
1874, c. 264, 385.
1879, c. 291.

Shall have access to all returns.

[Statutes 1867, chap. 243.]

SECTION 1. Every private society or institution for charitable purposes, when aided by a grant of money from the state treasury, shall cause to be annually prepared and forwarded to the board of state charities, a report of all its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September; which report shall state the sum appropriated by the state, the sum expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of beneficiaries, the number and salary of officers and employes, and such

Societies and institutions aided by the state to make report to board of state charities.
1863, c. 240.
1879, c. 291.

other information as the board of state charities may require.

How and
when report
to be made.

SECT. 2. The report provided for in the preceding section may be either in writing or in print. If in writing, it shall be sent in to the board of state charities on or before the fifteenth day of October, and if in print, on or before the first day of November in each year.

[NOTE. — The Act of 1879 (chap. 103), in regard to the removal of poor children from city almshouses, may be held (under Statutes of 1871, chap. 370, cited on p. 161) to apply to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity. It is therefore given below.]

[Statutes 1879, chap. 103.]

Pauper children over four years of age to be placed in respectable families.

SECTION 1. It shall be the duty of the overseers of the poor in any city of the Commonwealth to place all pauper children, who are in their charge and who are over four years of age, in some respectable family in the state, or in some asylum therein, to be supported there by said city, according to the laws relating to the support of the poor, until they can be otherwise cared for. And the overseers shall visit such children in person or by agent at least once in three months, and make all needful inquiries as to their treatment or welfare.

To be visited by the overseers once in three months.

Not to apply to children having no legal settlement, &c.

SECT. 2. It shall be unlawful to retain in any almshouse any such child, that can be cared for as above directed, without inordinate expense: *provided*, that nothing herein contained shall apply to any child, that has no legal settlement in the state, nor to any child, that is idiotic or otherwise so defective bodily or mentally as to make such child's retention in an almshouse desirable, nor to any child under the age of eight years whose mother is an inmate of the almshouse, and a suitable person to aid in taking care of such child.

Repeal.

SECT. 3. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

STATE WORKHOUSE, BRIDGEWATER.

Superintendent, *N. Leonard, jun.*, Titicut.

Trustees . . . { *Joshua E. Crane*, Bridgewater.
J. White Belcher, Randolph.
S. W. Bowen, M.D., Fall River.
Catherine P. Lothrop, Taunton.
Georgianna A. Boutwell, Groton.
Anne B. Richardson, Lowell.
George W. Johnson, Brookfield.
Trustees of the State *Samuel R. Heywood*, Worcester.
Primary and Reform *Adelaide A. Calkins*, Springfield.
Schools. { *Milo Hildreth*, Northborough.
M. J. Flatley, Boston.
Lyman Belknap, Westborough.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL, MONSON.

Superintendent, *Gardiner Tufts*, Palmer.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL, WESTBOROUGH.

Superintendent, *L. H. Sheldon*, Westborough.

STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER.

Superintendent, *N. Porter Brown*, Lancaster.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH,
SOUTH BOSTON.

Superintendent, *Edward Jarvis, M.D.*

Ass't Superintendent, *George G. Tarbell, M.D.*

Trustees . . . { *Lewis Allen*.
John Cummings, Woburn.
J. S. Damrell, Boston.
Samuel Eliot, Boston.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Charles D. Homans, M.D., Boston.
Edward Jarvis, M.D., Boston.
W. Brandt Storer, Cambridge.
John D. Washburn, Worcester.
W. W. Swan, Boston.
Stephen Salisbury, jun., Worcester.
Rev. J. F. Moors, Greenfield.

AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE STATUTES CITED.

Acquittal.	
by reason of insanity	81, 96, 97
ADMISSION.	
to lunatic asylums and hospitals must be by commitment before a magistrate	78
to Massachusetts infant asylum	157
to state almshouse, how regulated	100, 104, 129, 155
to state primary school	136-139
to school for idiots	100
ADMINISTRATION.	
of health laws	60, 63, 64, 68, 73, 74, 75
of immigration laws	128-132
of lunacy laws	60, 76-98
of lunatic asylums and hospitals	83-86
of poor laws in cities and towns	102-104, 155-159, 160-162
of poor laws by state authorities	104-109, 115, 158, 159
of settlement laws	115-125
of state almshouses	104-108
of the state primary and reform schools	137-154
of the vagrant laws	110-112
Agency Visiting.	
abolished	59
powers and functions of, retained	59, 101
duties of, to be performed by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
original powers and duties of	133
original appointment of	133, 134
visitation duties of	133, 134, 161
to seek places for children	134, 135
law of 1869	133-134
amended law	134-136
returns to be made to, by overseers of poor, concerning minor children	160-161
Agent for Sick State Poor.	
office abolished	59
duties of, how to be performed	59
former duties of	155-159
to have authority in cases of small-pox and other contagious diseases	155
to make provision for support of Indians	156
of certain state paupers	156
of foundlings	157
to collect cost of support of foundlings	157
to approve bills for support of persons sick with small-pox, &c.	156
for support of state pauper infants in Massachusetts infant asylum	157
for burial of state paupers	158, 159
Agents of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity.	
how appointed	60
may perform duties of board	59
may inspect lunatic hospitals and asylums	60, 93
ALIEN PASSENGERS.	
duties and powers in regard to, exercised by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
board of commissioners of, how constituted	128
abolished, and duties transferred to board of state charities	102
superintendent of, for Boston, abolished, and duties transferred	102
the appointment of agents to procure information respecting	129
provisions extended	131
officers of railroads, &c., to furnish agents certain information concerning, under penalty	129
commissioners to prescribe forms of returns for superintendents of state almshouses	129
to prescribe and furnish forms of certificates to towns for sending paupers to state almshouse	129
superintendents of, how appointed, qualified, and paid	129
duties of	129, 130

ALIEN PASSENGERS—Concluded.

certain passengers not to be landed until bond is given to superintendent of . . .	130
board may permit sick, &c., passengers to land without bond . . .	130
penalty on master, &c., for refusing to give bond if passenger becomes a charge upon town, &c. . .	130
penalty on master, &c., for landing, except at port of destination, with intent to avoid these provisions . . .	130
for landing, contrary to these provisions . . .	131
for landing convicts from other states . . .	131
persons bringing foreigners into the state, liable for their support in certain cases, provisions extended . . .	131
passengers to be under supervision of general agent of board of state charities of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity . . .	132
provisions of General Statutes respecting vessels bringing, extended . . .	59
commissioners of, may appoint persons to visit state almshouse, and report . . .	132

Almshouse (City).

children over four years not to be retained in . . .	162
minor children in, to be reported semi-annually . . .	161
inmates of, to be vaccinated . . .	155
keepers of, may require labor of vagrants lodged in . . .	112

ALMSHOUSE (STATE).

inspectors of, abolished . . .	59
trustees of, how appointed . . .	61, 113
two shall be women . . .	61, 113
persons employed by, not to be trustees . . .	61, 114
shall elect superintendent and physician annually . . .	61, 114
shall have powers of former inspectors . . .	61, 113
to audit superintendent's accounts, and make reports . . .	106
to have certain powers of overseers of poor, &c. . .	104, 105
to make certain inventories annually . . .	106
superintendent of, to be elected annually . . .	61
salary and bond of . . .	61, 62, 104
to receive paupers sent with proper certificate, &c. . .	104
may contract for employment of inmates of . . .	105
to notify towns when paupers can be received . . .	105, 106
may complain in bastardy case when woman refuses to make complaint . . .	126
towns not to send lunatics to, who are dangerously mad . . .	104
idiots, having no known settlement, may be sent to . . .	100, 105
fees of officers, &c., in such cases . . .	100
inmates of, may be transferred by board of state charities . . .	98, 102
inmates, how distributed in case almshouse is full . . .	105
inmates leaving without consent, and found begging . . .	106
when towns may take charge of inmates at expense of state . . .	105
inmates of, having a settlement, to be supported at expense of place liable accounts for maintenance of, and support of inmates, how paid, &c. . .	105, 107
female inmates of, pregnant with bastard child, complaint where made . . .	106
to be under general supervision of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity . . .	126
Indians may be removed to . . .	59
inmates of reformatory prison for women may be removed to . . .	107, 156
at Monson to be used for state primary school . . .	112, 113
at Bridgewater to be used for workhouse . . .	108, 137
inmates from both to be removed to Tewksbury . . .	108
towns at own expense may send state paupers to Tewksbury . . .	108
inmates may be transferred to workhouse or primary school . . .	108

Almshouse (Town).

children in, to be reported semi-annually . . .	161
keepers of, may require labor of vagrants lodged in . . .	112

Asylum.

for chronic insane . . .	83, 84
(See Lunatic Hospitals.) . . .	
for harmless insane at Tewksbury . . .	107
Massachusetts infant . . .	157

Bastard.

mother of, may institute process against alleged father . . .	126
complaints, how and by whom made, if woman refuses to complain . . .	126
where to be made, if woman is in state almshouse . . .	126
not to be withdrawn without consent of overseers of poor . . .	126
how compromised . . .	127
settlements made between parents of, not to relieve father from liability for support of . . .	127
a digest of decisions on . . .	127

Beggars.

idle and dissolute, how to be arrested and punished . . .	111
may be required to work . . .	112
may be sent to state workhouse . . .	110
may be discharged, if reformed . . .	114

Boards abolished.

state board of health . . .	59
board of state charities . . .	59
trustees of state reform school . . .	59
trustees of state industrial school . . .	59
inspectors of state primary school . . .	59
inspectors of state almshouse . . .	59
inspectors of state workhouse . . .	59

Boards abolished—Concluded.	
advisory board of women	59
Boards created.	
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
trustees of state primary and reform schools	61, 154
trustees of state almshouse	61, 113
trustees of state workhouse	61, 113
retain powers of boards abolished	59-62
to perform new duties	60-62
members of local boards	163-164
Board of Health (State).	
act to abolish	59
powers of, to be exercised by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
original act establishing	62-63
original powers and duties of	62-63
shall supply to cities and towns description of hydrophobia	76
duties relating to swine-slaughtering associations	63
may order persons carrying on offensive trades to desist, &c.	64
to examine into pollution of sources of water-supply	65
to have general supervision of water-supply	66, 67
to investigate drainage and sewerage, and devise and report a system thereof, ...	64-65
duties of, in regard to sewage of Boston	68-69
of reformatory prison for women	69-71
may enter upon lands, &c., and employ assistants	65
when to report to legislature	65
pay and expenses of members of	65
water boards and water companies to make annual returns to	71-73
Boards of Health (City and Town).	
may incur reasonable expense	73
shall provide hospitals	74
may remove patients to hospital	74
shall give notice of infection	74
shall be notified of small-pox and other dangerous diseases	75
shall have charge of contagious diseases to exclusion of overseers of poor	73, 156
shall have co-ordinate powers with State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	60
BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.	
how appointed	59, 101
term of office five years	59, 101
powers and duties of	59, 101
may assign powers and duties to agents	59, 101
may execute functions by agents or committees	59, 101
shall supervise state institutions	59, 101
may assume the powers of boards of trustees	59, 93, 101
may appoint its own officers	60, 101
shall meet monthly	60, 101
shall report annually	60, 101
shall give its opinion on estimates	60, 101
shall act as commission of lunacy	60, 93
may discharge insane persons	60, 93
shall inspect lunatic hospitals and asylums	60, 93
shall exercise powers of alien commissioners and board of state charities	59, 101
shall exercise powers of state board of health	59, 101
shall have co-ordinate powers with local boards of health	60
shall investigate contagious diseases	60
shall have rooms at the state house	60, 101
shall receive no compensation	60, 102
persons employed, may not be members of	61, 102
Board of State Charities.	
abolished	59
duties of, to be performed by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
to investigate and supervise the whole system of charitable and correctional institutions	94
to perform duties of alien commissioners, &c.	102
<i>(See Alien Passengers.)</i>	
may transfer state pauper inmates from one institution to another	98, 102
may select state paupers for support at state almshouse and primary school	108
may transfer inmates of reformatories to state workhouse	109-110
may transfer children from reform school to state primary school	138, 145
duties of, respecting state primary school	136, 139
may indenture children, or place in family	133, 134, 136
to provide for maintenance of such children	134, 136
may discharge from custody such children	137
to have authority over certain infants in Massachusetts infant asylum	157
duties of, respecting state workhouse	109, 110
to make provision for support of Indians	107, 156
to make application for commitment to state hospital of certain persons confined in almshouses, &c.	80-81
may send persons to state asylum for chronic insane	83
may commit to receptacle for insane at Tewksbury	92
may transfer inmates of state lunatic hospitals	98, 102
to certify to auditor quarterly amount due from state to lunatic hospitals	86, 128
to have charge of correspondence of insane in hospitals	94
upon complaint of persons confined in lunatic hospitals, &c., to investigate cases	96
general agent of, to act as superintendent of alien passengers for the port of Boston, ...	132

Board of State Charities—Concluded.	
powers and duties transferred to Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59, 101
to enforce the laws concerning alien passengers	132
to institute prosecutions, &c.	132
may commute forfeitures in certain cases, with the advice of the attorney-general, ...	132
Boston Lunatic Hospital.	
special laws concerning	89-92
commitment to the	80
Boys at State Reform School.	
how committed	143
how to be instructed and bound out	141
how discharged	145
to be examined by trustees	141
to be punished only by direction of superintendent	146
to have counsel when tried	145
to be transferred by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	145
Boys convicted.	
how sentenced	136
by inferior tribunals, for state prison offences, cannot be sent to reform schools	153
Bridgewater.	
state workhouse at	108-110
(See <i>State Workhouse.</i>)	
Burial.	
expense of, of town paupers, how paid and recovered	103
of state paupers, how paid, &c., amended	103, 104, 131, 157, 158
provisions extended	158
CERTIFICATES OF INSANITY.	
must be given by two physicians in each case	77
fee for giving	77
physicians giving, must be graduates, and certify facts	77
Children.	
at state almshouse	138
at state industrial school	148-152
at state primary school	108, 138-140
at state reform school	140-146
deserted (<i>see Foundlings</i>)	157
above sixteen not to be retained at state primary school	138
complained of in court	133, 135
discharged from custody	137
to be removed from city almshouses	162
to be reported semi-annually	161
at Monson not to be classed as paupers	137
legitimate, to follow and have settlement of father or mother	115
illegitimate, to follow and have settlement of mother	115
at Monson to be placed in families	138
duties of overseers of the poor in regard to pauper	162
stubborn	111
visitation of, by board of state charities	133, 134
transferred by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	138, 139
Commission of Lunacy	
Commissioners.	
alien (<i>See above</i>).	
for committing girls to state industrial school	147
of lunacy	60
to examine insane prisoners	81
of prisons, may remove prisoners from reformatory prison for women to state workhouse or to state almshouse	112, 113
may remove from state workhouse and state almshouse to reformatory prison for women	113
COMMITMENT.	
of alleged insane persons	76-82
of the insane by judges of probate	77
by other judges	76, 81, 82
by request of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	80
after verdict by a jury	79
upon what evidence permitted	76
to custody of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	133, 135, 137
to state industrial school	147, 148, 152
to state primary school	138, 139, 145
to state reform school	143-145
to state workhouse	108, 110, 112
Common Drunkards.	
arrested, secured, and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Common Lewd, Wanton, and Lascivious Persons.	
in speech or behavior, how punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Common Night-Walkers.	
how arrested, secured, and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114

Common Pilferers.	
how arrested, secured, and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Common Rallers and Brawlers.	
how arrested and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Conditional Sentence.	
in the case of common drunkards, rallers, and brawlers, &c.	111
how to be carried into execution, &c.	111
Convicts.	
insane, provision concerning, in state prison	81, 82, 93
in other prisons	82, 92
too infirm for removal at expiration of sentence, how provided for	125-126
certain reformed, how discharged	114
Corporal Punishment.	
how restricted at state reform school	146
Correspondence.	
of the insane in asylums, &c.	94
of prisoners and pupils in reformatories	155
Danvers Lunatic Hospital.	
appointment of trustees at	83
mode of opening	83
provision for the homicidal insane at	93
DISCHARGE.	
of chronic insane persons	96, 97
of homicidal insane persons	97
of insane persons by a jury	97
by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	60, 93
by trustees of state lunatic hospitals	95, 96
by the governor	96, 97
of inmates of state almshouse	102, 104, 106
of prisoners in the state workhouse	109, 110, 113
of pupils in the state primary school	138, 139
the state reform school	138, 145, 148, 151, 152
Diseases.	
dangerous to public health	60, 73, 74
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity to investigate cases of, and to have co-ordinate powers with local boards of health	60
hospitals for reception of persons sick with	74
(See Hospitals.)	
householders, &c., to give notice of, to boards of health, &c., under penalty	74, 75
Diseased Persons.	
sick with small-pox	60, 73, 75, 155, 156
not to be sent to state almshouse	155
boards of health to retain charge of, to exclusion of overseers of poor	73, 156
Disorderly and Dissolute Persons.	
going about begging, how to be arrested and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Dogs.	
licenses for, to contain description of hydrophobia	76
Drainage.	
of cities and towns, state board of health to devise and report a system of	64, 65
Fees.	
for committing insane persons	77, 79, 80
Foundlings.	
disposition of	157
expense of support, how paid and reimbursed	157
Guardians.	
of insane persons and minors may exercise the right of election or waiver for, &c.	94
Hospitals.	
not to be erected or occupied in any place without authority of city or town	74
may be established by town for persons having dangerous diseases	74
to be under direction of board of health or committee of town	74
not to be within one hundred rods of dwelling-house in adjoining town, without consent, &c.	74
physicians, &c., of, to be under direction of board of health	74
penalty on, for violating regulations	75
to be provided by board of health when dangerous disease breaks out	74
for the insane	
(See Lunatic Hospitals.)	
Idiots and Idiot School.	
resolves concerning	98, 99
act to incorporate the Massachusetts school	99
resolves concerning idiotic children	99
idiots having no known settlement may be sent to state almshouse	100
Illegitimate Children	115, 126, 127
(See Bastard and Children.)	
Indians.	
board of state charities to make provision for support of	107, 156
Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster.	
trustees of, abolished	59

Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster—Concluded.

trustees of, new board of, how appointed	61, 154
two shall be women	61, 154
term of office five years	61, 154
shall be a corporation	61, 155
shall succeed to the trusts and powers of former trustees and treasurers	61, 155
shall perform duties of former trustees and inspectors	61, 155
general powers and duties of	146, 147
may expend money given for the erection of buildings, &c.	151
may make, &c., by-laws	147
may discharge and bind out inmates	148, 149
may cancel indenture of apprenticeship	149
to be guardians of girls bound out	149
of girls discharged	151
duties of, as to instruction of girls, selection of masters, &c.	149-150
one or more to visit school at least once in two weeks	151
to make quarterly examinations	151
abstracts of quarterly reports, &c., to be laid before the governor and council	151
annually	151
to make certain inventories annually	151
treasurer of, to be appointed by governor and council	147
to submit detailed account annually to governor and council	151
superintendent of, how appointed	61-62, 146
duties of	150
to give bond	150
to keep accounts of receipts and expenditures, and account to treasurer	150
books, &c., of, to be open at all times to inspection of trustees	150
to keep register of girls, &c.	150
to make all contracts on account of the institution in writing, &c.	151
may sue and be sued on such contracts	151
annual report of, to be laid before governor and council	151
commitments to, by whom and how made, &c.	136, 137, 147
girls between seven and sixteen years of age, for what causes, may be committed to	147
age extended	152
summons to be issued to parents, &c., of, and how served	147, 148
second commitments may be made without summons to parents, &c.	148
examination, trial, &c.	147-148
form of warrant of commitment	148
variance from such form, when not material	148
girls ordered to be committed to, may appeal	148
to be kept in school until bound out, &c.	148
may be discharged or bound out by trustees	148, 149
indenture of apprenticeship of, not to be assigned	149
except in case of death of master, with consent of girl, approved by trustees, ...	149
pupils of, may be discharged from apprenticeship by judges, &c., on complaint	149
of trustees, for cruelty, &c., of master	152
commitments to, till age of twenty-one years, &c.	152
girls sentenced before, may be retained in, till age of twenty-one	151, 152
inmates of, when to be removed to state workhouse	109
inmates of, transferred to workhouse, may be returned	109-110
correspondence of	155
towns, &c., in which persons committed are found to have their settlement, to pay	154
one dollar a week for their support after notice	154
may recover sums so paid from kindred	154
duties of visiting agent in relation to	135
opinion of the attorney-general in regard to commitments to	152

Infant Asylum**Insane Persons.**

commitment of, to state lunatic hospitals, by whom and on what evidence	76-78, 80, 81, 83, 88
made	78
notice of commitment to be given to selectmen	78-79
certain statements to be filed with application, and sent to hospital	79
cases of, where and how heard	79
relations of persons committed to be notified	79
jury, how selected, empanelled, &c.	79
verdict of, to be final	79, 80
fees concerning	77
fee of physician for certificate of insanity	79
judge to preside at trial	80
expense of trial, how allowed and paid	80
fees of judges for committing and discharging	80
fees of officers for committing, &c.	80
court may make further allowance	80
overseers of poor to cause commitment to one of state hospitals, or Boston lunatic hospital, of certain insane paupers	80
board of state charities to apply for commitment to a state hospital of certain	80-81
insane persons confined in almshouse and elsewhere	86
expenses of support in hospital, by whom paid and how recovered	60, 95-97
removal of inmates from state hospitals	81
commission for examination of, in state prison, how constituted	82
amended	81
in state prison, when and how removed from state prison	82
in other prisons, when and how removed, &c.	82

Insane Persons—Concluded.

on restoration of health to be returned to prison	82
confinement in hospital to be computed as part of his term of imprisonment	82
discharge of, how effected	60, 95-97
incurable, when may be removed from hospital	97
question whether incurable, may be tried by jury of six	97
may be recommitted, if not comfortably supported or dangerous	97
not to be discharged from hospital without suitable clothing	98, 127
applications to the court in behalf of those improperly confined as	95
notice to the superintendent, hearing, &c.	95
issues may be framed and submitted to a jury	96
upon complaint of persons confined in, agent of board of state charities to investigate cases	96
district attorneys to aid	96
asylums and private houses for, to be licensed by governor, &c.	87
subject to visitation by governor and council, judge of probate, and Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	60, 87
penalty for keeping private asylums without license	87
county receptacles for, to be provided by county commissioners	87
special provision for Essex County	87
persons removed from state hospitals to jails, to be confined in	88
who liable for support of such persons in	88
how may be discharged or removed from	88
fees of magistrates, &c., in cases of commitment or discharge from	89
provisions for homicidal insane at Worcester and Danvers	93
in asylums, may write to superintendents and others	94
to be furnished with materials for correspondence	94

Ipswich.

county receptacle at	87
----------------------	----

JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

act in relation to	134-136
jurisdiction over those under sixteen years of age given to judges of probate courts,	135
jurisdiction enlarged	136-137
how transferred from trial justices, police courts, &c.	135
amended	136-137
arrested, may be held till time of trial, or committed and bailed	136
how may be disposed of	136
warrants returnable before probate judges	137
children indentured may be transferred to reform school, &c.	137
transferred to state workhouse from reform and industrial schools, may be re-	109-110
turned	162
trial justices of	153-154
decision of supreme court concerning jurisdiction over	153-154

Lancaster.

industrial school at.	146-154
-----------------------	---------

(See *Industrial School for Girls*.)**Letter-Boxes.**

in lunatic hospitals	94
in penal and reformatory institutions	155

Lewd, Wanton, and Lascivious Persons.

in speech or behavior, how punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110

Licenses.

of asylums and private houses for reception of insane persons, required	87
---	----

Lunatic.

included in the words "Insane persons."

(See *Insane Persons*.)**LUNATIC HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.**

state lunatic hospitals named	84
at Worcester, Taunton, and Northampton, to be under government of five trustees, &c.	84
lands of, not to be taken for streets without leave of legislature	87
to be under supervision of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	50, 60, 93
trustees of, may take and hold grants, &c.	84
general powers and duties of	84
to appoint superintendent, who shall be a physician	85
to appoint treasurer and other officers	85
to determine salaries of officers, subject to approval of governor and council	85
what visitations of hospitals to be made by	85
to make report annually to governor and council	85
to audit report of treasurer, and transmit it with report to governor and council	85
to make certain inventories annually	85-86
to be advised by attorney-general, &c.	87
treasurer of, to be appointed by trustees, and to give bond	85
books of, to be at all times open to inspection of trustees	85
rules for applications for admissions to	78-79
lunatics, how and by whom committed to	76-78, 80, 81, 83, 88
cost of clothing, burial, &c., by whom to be paid	127
expenses of supporting inmates having known settlement in state	86, 127
of supporting state paupers in, how paid and recovered	128
amended	128
certificate to be made by board of state charities of probable amount due from state to	86

LUNATIC HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS —Concluded.	
inmates of, may be transferred from one hospital to another by the governor . . .	97
by board of state charities	98, 102
removal of inmates from	60, 95-97
at Danvers, trustees of, how appointed, &c.	83
provisions of law applicable to	83
asylum for chronic insane established at Worcester hospital	83-84
to be in charge of trustees of Worcester hospital	83
inmates of	83
trustees may sell land	84
asylums and private houses for insane to be licensed by governor, &c.	87
to be inspected at least once in six months by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	60
subject to visitation by governor and council and judge of probate	87
penalty for keeping without license	87
receptacle for insane inmates to be established at state almshouse at Tewksbury	92
allowances for building	107
persons to be confined there, and how	92
rules, regulations, and care of	93
resident physician to be appointed	93, 114
county receptacles to be provided by county commissioners	87
special provision for Essex County	87
rules and regulations concerning	88-89
Boston Lunatic Hospital.	
provisions concerning, not to be repealed by chapters 73, 74, G. S.	89
city council authorized to erect	89-90
what persons to be confined in	90
provision for commitment to, by judge of municipal court	90
repealed	92
provision for commitment to, by order of police court	91
right of appeal	91
application for admission to, to be given to mayor and aldermen	91
powers of mayor and aldermen over discharged from	90-92
board of directors to have powers of mayor and aldermen concerning	92
support of inmates of, how paid	90
support of person transferred from, how reimbursed	90-92
Magistrates with Power to commit.	
to lunatic hospitals	76-78
to state workhouse	110
to state reform schools	136-137, 143-144, 147
to state primary school	136
Massachusetts.	
infant asylum	157
school for idiotic and feeble-minded youth	99
(See <i>Idiots.</i>)	
Monson.	
primary school at	137-139
(See <i>State Primary School.</i>)	
Night-Walkers.	
common, how arrested, secured, and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
Northampton.	
lunatic hospital at	84-87
(See <i>Lunatic Hospitals.</i>)	
Nuisances.	
expenses of removal of, by towns, &c., how sued for and recovered by individuals, ...	75
Offensive Trades.	
buildings not to be erected or used to carry on, without permission	63, 64
state board of health may interfere	64
supreme judicial court may enjoin	64
OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.	
powers and duties of, in relieving paupers, &c.	102, 103, 157, 158
to have the same authority over paupers as masters of almshouses	103
may remove to almshouse children suffering from neglect, &c., of parents	102
shall remove from city almshouses children over four years of age	162
to support, &c., indigent strangers, and bury them in case of their death	103
may take effects of deceased paupers to reimburse expenses of support, &c.	103
when to perform duties of superintendents of alien passengers	131
may complain in bastardy case when woman refuses to complain	128
to commit to hospitals certain insane paupers	80
to make returns concerning minor children	160-161
to keep records of paupers, &c., supported or relieved	159-160
to make returns thereof to board of state charities	160
penalty for neglect to make such returns	160
on complaint of, vagabonds, &c., may be sent to state workhouse	110, 112
may require vagrants to perform labor in return for food and lodging	112
PAUPERS.	
settlement of, how acquired	115-117
to be relieved by city or town where legally settled	102
to be under care and oversight of overseers of the poor	102
what kindred of, if able, bound to support them	103
towns liable for support of, not required to pay more than one dollar a week to another town if removed within thirty days	103

INDEX.

173

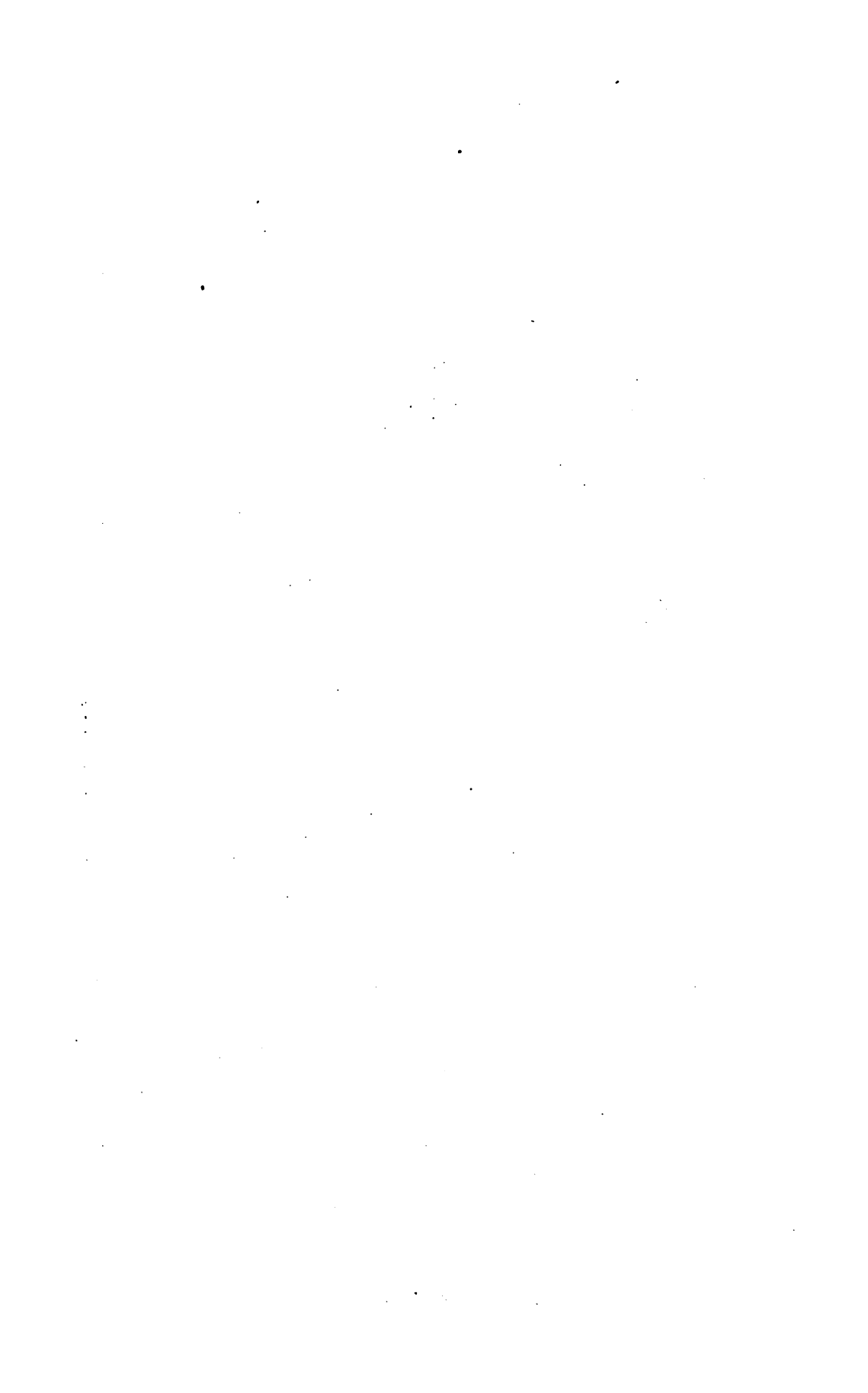
PAUPERS—Concluded.

towns liable to individuals for support of, after notice, &c., till overseers provide,	103
persons and corporations bringing foreign into state, liable for their support .	129, 131
corporations bringing in, to labor, &c., liable for support of	131
effects of deceased, may be taken by overseers, and applied to reimburse expense of support .	103
Paupers (State).	
board of commissioners of, how constituted	128
abolished, and duties performed by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity .	102
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity to prescribe forms of returns for superintendents of state almshouses, &c., respecting	129
to prescribe forms for, and furnish certificates to be used in sending, to state almshouses	129
if wife of, has settlement in any town, both to be supported there .	156
expense of such support .	157
may be removed from one institution to another by Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	98, 102
needing relief, to be supported by overseers of poor .	103, 158
burial of, allowance by state, amended .	103, 104, 131, 157, 158
provisions extended .	158
accounts of counties, towns, &c., for support of, how audited and paid .	106-107, 159
no allowance to be made to counties, towns, &c., for, except in cases expressly provided by law	106, 159
Physicians.	
how appointed at state almshouse, &c. .	61-62
superintendents of lunatic hospitals shall be	85
Pipers.	
common, how punished .	111
may be sent to state workhouse .	110
may be discharged if reformed .	114
Primary School.	
at Monson .	137-139
(See <i>State Primary School.</i>)	
Probate Court.	
judges of, may commit lunatics to hospitals .	77
may order removal of lunatics in jails and houses of correction .	82, 92
may discharge from state lunatic hospitals persons confined therein as insane, .	95
in what counties to have jurisdiction in such cases	95
may commit boys to state reform school .	136, 143, 144
may commit girls to state industrial school .	136, 137, 147
to have jurisdiction of certain juvenile offenders .	136
powers enlarged .	137
Recognizances.	
on appeal from sentence as rogue, common drunkard, &c., commission of like offence before judgment on the appeal to be breach of recognizance .	111
rogues, common drunkards, &c., at any time after arrest, on recognizing with sureties for good behavior, may be discharged .	112
Reform School (State) at Westborough.	
trustees of, abolished	59
new board of, how appointed .	61, 154
two shall be women .	61, 154
term of office five years .	61, 154
shall be a corporation	61, 154
shall succeed to the trusts and powers of former trustees and treasurers,	61, 155
shall perform duties of former trustees and inspectors	61, 155
general powers and duties of .	140-142
to be under general supervision of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	59
superintendent of, to be annually appointed by trustees	61-62, 141
to give bond	142
to have custody of boys .	142
to be a constant resident at the institution .	142
to have charge of property and keep books of account	142
books, &c., of, to be open at all times to inspection of trustees .	142
to account to treasurer for all money received .	142
to keep a register of boys, &c. .	142
to make contracts for the institution .	142
may sue and be sued on such contracts .	142
suit by or against, not to be abated by reason of vacancy in office	142
commitments to, by whom and how made, &c. .	136, 143-145
proceedings on complaint, &c. .	143
form of warrant for .	143
judge to certify age and residence of boy in warrant	144
service of warrant .	144
boys between what ages may be committed to	145
children indentured may be transferred to	137
proceedings on second commitment .	144
unfit subjects for, may be held for trial in superior court	144
appeal on order for, to superior court .	144
term of commitment	145
discharge of boy from, to release him from all disabilities of sentence .	145
inmates of, may be removed to state primary school .	138, 145
may be removed to state workhouse .	109
may be returned .	109-110
correspondence of .	155

Reform School (State) at Westborough—Concluded.	
counsel may be assigned for inmates on trial for offences at	145-146
at such trial, inmates may be summoned and brought into court	145-146
corporal punishment to be inflicted only under rules prescribed by trustees	146
record of, to be kept and presented to trustees	146
towns in which persons committed to, have settlement to pay towards support	154
may recover sums so paid from kindred	154
Rogues.	
how to be arrested, secured, and punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
SETTLEMENT.	
how acquired so as to oblige town to support person when poor	115-117
amendment	118
repeal of certain laws concerning	118
digest of decisions concerning cases of	118-125
Sewerage.	
of cities and towns, state board of health to devise and report a system of	64-65
and how far sewage may be utilized	65
sewage not to be discharged into ponds	66
existing rights of, not to be impaired	66
of state prison not to discharge into Concord River	67
an act in relation to the discharge of sewage into the Roxbury Canal	68-69
an act to provide for the disposal of the sewage of the reformatory prison for women	69-71
Slaughter-Houses.	
not to be erected or used without permission	63
state board of health may interfere	64
supreme judicial court may enjoin	64
Small-Pox.	
provisions relating to persons sick with	73-75, 155, 156
(See <i>Dangerous Diseases</i> .)	
Spendthrift.	
common, how punished	111
may be sent to state workhouse	110
may be discharged if reformed	114
STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.	
established at Monson	137
inspectors of, abolished	59
trustees of, how appointed	61, 154
two shall be women	61, 154
term of office five years	61, 154
shall be a corporation	61, 154
shall succeed to the trusts and powers of former trustees and treasurers	61, 155
shall perform duties of former trustees and inspectors	61, 155
what children shall be admitted to	136-138, 145
charge and superintendence of	59, 108, 137
superintendent of, how appointed	61-62
officers of, and their pay	62, 138
inmates of, how transferred and discharged	138, 145
family homes to be provided for	138
overseers of poor may remove child from, with consent of Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity	139
opinion of attorney-general on questions relating to	139-140
State Prison.	
(See <i>Convicts</i> .)	
STATE WORKHOUSE.	
at Bridgewater, established	109
buildings of state almshouse to be used for	108, 109
inspectors of, abolished	59
trustees of, appointed	61, 113
shall hold office three years	61, 113
two shall be women	61, 113
no person employed by, to be a member of	61, 114
shall elect superintendent and physician annually	61, 114
shall have powers and duties of former inspectors	61, 113
master and inspectors of, and their duties	109
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity have general supervision of	59, 109
expenses, receipts, and accounts of	109
removal to, of inmates of state almshouse	108
of reformatory prison for women	112-113
of reform and industrial schools	109
may be returned	109-110, 113
vagabonds, beggars, night-walkers, &c., may be committed to the	110, 111
for what term	110
support to be paid for by place of settlement	110
amended	114
reformed, how discharged	114
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity may apprentice, remove from state, or discharge such persons	110
may select paupers for support there	108
may, in emergency, remove paupers from almshouse to	108
correspondence of inmates of	155

Statistical Returns.	
to be made by overseers of the poor, concerning persons supported or relieved by them	160
penalty for neglect to make such returns	160
semi-annual returns to be made to visiting agent concerning minor children supported by towns	161
annual returns to be made by societies and institutions aided by the state	161
how and when to be made	162
Superintendents.	
how appointed	61-62
of lunatic hospitals must be physicians	85
must reside at their institutions	85
Supreme Judicial Court.	
may enforce orders of state board of health	67
decisions of, concerning settlements	124-125
concerning juvenile offenders	153-154
Taunton.	
lunatic hospital at	84-87
	(See Lunatic Hospitals.)
Tewksbury.	
state almshouse at	104-107
	(See Almshouse, State.)
receptacle for insane at	92-93
	(See Lunatic Hospitals.)
Trial Justices.	
to have powers of trial justices of juvenile offenders	152
jurisdiction of children transferred from, to judges of probate court	135
amended	137
may issue warrants	137
Vaccination.	
of inmates of public institutions	155
Vagabonds and Vagrants.	
how arrested and punished	110, 111
may be committed to state workhouse	110, 112
may be required to perform labor in return for food and lodging furnished by overseers of poor, &c.	112
refusing to perform labor, how punished	112
Visitation.	
of insane persons	93, 94
of asylums and receptacles	60
of children	132-137
Westborough.	
reform school at	140-146
	(See Reform School, State.)
Worcester.	
chronic asylum at	83, 84
	(See Lunatic Hospitals.)
Worcester Lunatic Hospital.	
title of	84
trustees of, control the chronic asylum also	83
provision for homicidal insane at	93







LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

--	--	--

I84 Mass. State bd.of health,
B11 lunacy and charity.
v.1 Annual report. 72892

v.1 Annual report. 72892

1879-

NAME _____

DATE DUE

1880

This image shows a blank, aged, cream-colored page, likely an endpaper or flyleaf of a book. The paper has a slightly textured appearance with some minor creases and discoloration, characteristic of old paper. A dark, triangular shadow is visible in the bottom right corner, suggesting the binding or another page. There is no text or other markings on the page.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal blue or grey ruling lines. A diagonal line runs from the bottom left towards the middle right, creating a triangular area at the bottom right corner. The paper appears to be part of a notebook or a set of stationery.

